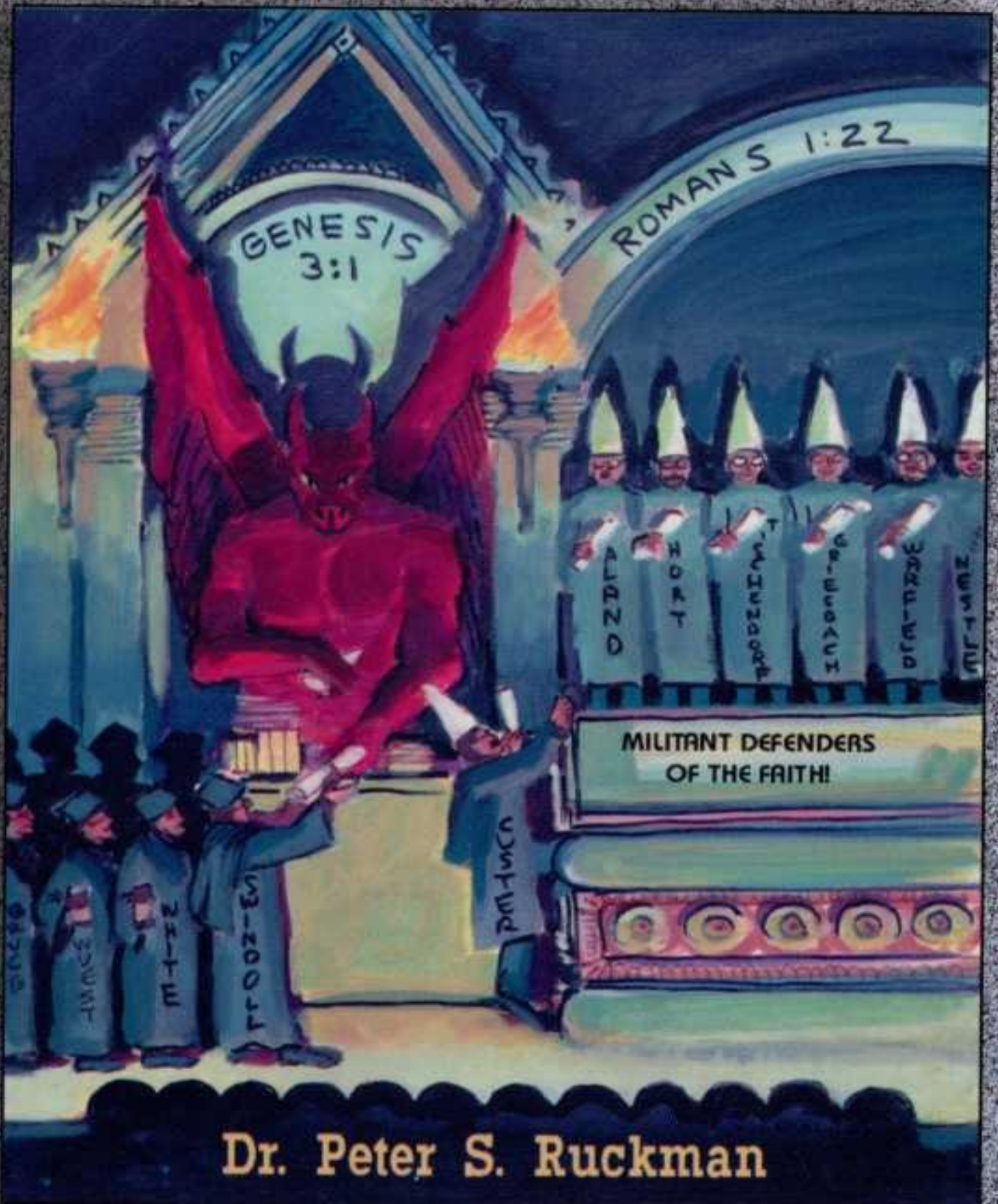


# Alexandrian Cult Series



**THE  
ALEXANDRIAN  
CULT SERIES**

## Other Materials Available

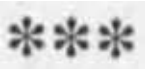


### ***By Dr. Peter S. Ruckman:***

- \* Bible Believer's Commentary Series
- \* Beginning and Advanced Bible Study Material
- \* In-Depth Apologetics
- \* Numerous Pamphlets on Selected Topics
- \* Variety of Gospel Tracts
- \* Audio Cassettes
- \* Video Cassettes

### ***Also Available:***

- \* AV 1611 Bibles
- \* Study Helps
- \* Concordances
- \* Biographies
- \* Evangelism Material
- \* Material by Other Authors and Speakers



*For FREE Current Catalogue write:*

## **BIBLE BAPTIST BOOKSTORE**

P.O. Box 7135

Pensacola, FL 32534

# *The Alexandrian Cult Series*

**BY**

**PETER S. RUCKMAN**

*B.A., B.D., M.A., Th.M., Ph.D.*

**BIBLE BAPTIST BOOKSTORE**

P.O. Box 7135

Pensacola, FL 32534

Copyright © 2000 by Peter S. Ruckman

All rights reserved

ISBN 1-58026-700-9

PUBLISHER'S NOTE

**The Scripture quotations found herein are from the text of the Authorized King James Version of the Bible.**

**Any deviations therefrom are not intentional.**

No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage, retrieval system, multimedia, or Internet system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA



# Table of Contents

## ARTICLE ONE

“THE MISSING INFORMATION”

## ARTICLE TWO

“The Root of the Trouble”

## ARTICLE THREE

“Final Authority”

## ARTICLE FOUR

“The Dual Authorities”

## ARTICLE FIVE

“The Brain Washers”

## ARTICLE SIX

“Some Case Histories”

## ARTICLE SEVEN

“Some More Case Histories”

## ARTICLE EIGHT

“Higher Education in America”

## ARTICLE NINE

“BJU—Cult Headquarters”

## ARTICLE TEN

“The Cult at Tennessee Temple”

## ARTICLE ELEVEN

“Midwestern in Alexandria, Egypt”

## ARTICLE TWELVE

“Saul and the Alexandrian Cult”

## ARTICLE THIRTEEN

“Fuller Seminary and Prairie Bible Institute”

## ARTICLE FOURTEEN

“More Cultic Garbage from the Cult”

## ARTICLE FIFTEEN

“Endless Duplicity and Evasion”

ARTICLE SIXTEEN

“Rice, Dollar, and Their Fellow Apostates”

ARTICLE SEVENTEEN

“Revelation 22 and the Cult”

ARTICLE EIGHTEEN

“The ORIGINAL Greek Spook”

ARTICLE NINETEEN

ARTICLE TWENTY

“Oswald Smith and the Professional Liars”

ARTICLE TWENTY-ONE

J. Vernon McGee and Revelation 22:14

ARTICLE TWENTY-TWO

“Credit Where Credit is Due”

ARTICLE TWENTY-THREE

“Back to the Bible Broadcast”

ARTICLE TWENTY-FOUR

“The Death Ministries in America”

ARTICLE TWENTY-FIVE

Modern Christian Scholarship

ARTICLE TWENTY-SIX

“The Origins of all Death Ministries”

ARTICLE TWENTY-SEVEN

“Three ‘Godly’ Apostates”

ARTICLE TWENTY-EIGHT

“Rice and the Bean Bag of the Lord”

ARTICLE TWENTY-NINE

“Demons, Devils, and Dragons”

ARTICLE THIRTY

“A Brief Summary”

ARTICLE THIRTY-ONE

“Ezra, Nehemiah, and Cainan”

ARTICLE THIRTY-TWO

[“Word for Word Translating”](#)

[ARTICLE THIRTY-THREE](#)

[“Another Summary”](#)

[ARTICLE THIRTY-FOUR](#)

[“The Bible is A BOOK: not ‘The Word of God’”](#)

[ARTICLE THIRTY-FIVE](#)

[“Autographs, Versions, and Revisions”](#)

[ARTICLE THIRTY-SIX](#)

[“Living a Life of Spiritual Sin”](#)

[ARTICLE THIRTY-SEVEN](#)

[“Fundamental Humanists”](#)

[ARTICLE THIRTY-EIGHT](#)

[“An Overview of ‘Ruckmanism’”](#)

[ARTICLE THIRTY-NINE](#)

[“A Typical Alexandrian Apostate”](#)

[ARTICLE FORTY](#)

[“A Typical Case History”](#)

[EPILOGUE](#)

[Appendix 1](#)

[Appendix 2](#)



# ARTICLE ONE

Beginning with this issue of the *Bible Believers' Bulletin*, we will be bringing to our readers material regarding the Alexandrian Cult. All of the articles in this series will be written by Dr. Ruckman, and they will constitute a *documented* history of infidelity and apostasy from the first-century church to the twentieth-century church. In this column, there will appear with each section, beginning with the ninth article, a discussion of one or more problem texts which are circulated by the Alexandrian Cult in an attempt to create *unbelief in the heart of the Christian*. Along with these problem texts there will also appear, from time to time, a detailed discussion of the problems in variants as found in both Greek texts and English translations. In this first article Dr. Ruckman deals with what he calls “the party line”: the standard set of lies which identify the Cult members.

## “THE MISSING INFORMATION”

The twentieth-century Christian is constantly being bombarded with material on apostasy and modernism. Every Fundamentalist or Conservative group in America has writers or collators of material dealing with liberalism, neo-evangelicalism, ecumenicism, neo-orthodoxy, etc. Strangely enough, one can find no material on HOW all of this infidelity *started*.

In vain one will search the *History of Fundamentalism in America* by George Dollar or *Outside the Gate* by Carl McIntire or any of the conservative literature about the ecumenical movement (even the material by Webber from Tulsa, Oklahoma) to find out HOW American Christianity got into the position it now occupies. There is an abundance of material available about the “apostates” (Blake, Niebuhr, Tillich, Pike, Sock-man, Weigle, Potest, Kagawa, et al.) and the “compromisers” (Campus Crusade, Fuller Seminary, Wheaton College, Intervarsity Fellowship, etc.), but a tomb-like silence descends on the historians and authors when they are called upon to tell us HOW these groups and individuals got to their terminus—INFIDELITY to the Scriptures.

When one reads this mass of literature (I have examined over 2,000 pamphlets, 1,000 books, 1,000 magazines, and 300 church bulletins dealing with these matters) listing and exposing the apostates, he is struck with the singular thought that none of them dare tell HOW any of the apostates *BEGAN their apostasy*. Evidently we are dealing with an international “conspiracy” in the Biblical realm that would put the Illuminati and the Free Masons to shame. Neither Stuart Crane nor Johnny Todd is able to tell us HOW a Bilderberger or a witch *starts* down the road to Humanism or Satanism. How does it *begin*?

It must *begin* somewhere. How is it that we can find nothing in the writings of Warfield, Machen, and Wilson (even where they deal with Liberalism) that identifies the *starting point* of the apostate? Of course these men reject the Virgin Birth—why? Of course these men reject the Deity of Christ—why? Of course they deny the “verbal, plenary inspiration of the unread originals”—why? Does a man just suddenly pop up at the North Pole after reading an Almanac and say, “I DON’T BELIEVE IN THE VIRGIN BIRTH”?

Before Bishop Pike began to fool with necromancy and seances, did he just decide, when he was ten years old, that the “originals” couldn’t have been “verbally inspired”? Of course not. Sin *starts* somewhere. Where does the sin of BIBLE REJECTION start? Never mind how it *ends* or where it is NOW. What we are interested in is spotting its ORIGIN so that we can avoid ever getting on its track.

Is that last sentence clear?

The Japanese say, “A journey of a thousand miles *begins* with one step.”

*What then is the FIRST step to religious Liberalism or Neo-evangelicalism?* Never mind wasting paper and shooting of your mouth about your “stand” against something that is *already here* (and has been here nineteen centuries). If you don’t know *HOW it started*, how do you know that you or your church (or school) has not already taken the FIRST step in that direction? How are you so arrogantly “cocksure” of your position when you don’t know what the first THREE steps are?

The first three steps are discussed nowhere in George Dollar’s *History of Fundamentalism in America*. They are discussed nowhere in eight volumes of Philip Schaff’s *History of the Christian Church*, and there is nothing in the Church Histories of Lagarde, Newman, Latourette, Eusebius, or D’Aubigne that would clue us in on HOW a professing Christian becomes an apostate. If one reads these histories, he will be told that the cause is:

1. They *became* formal and sacramental and ceased to practice the Bible in their lives. (Why did they do *this*?)
2. They were impressed by German Rationalism and English Deism and ceased to believe the Genesis account of creation. (Why were they *impressed*?)
3. They became lax in morals and fell away from the Catholic faith. (Why did they *become* “lax in morals”?)
4. They followed a man who questioned the New Birth and the Blood Atonement. (Why did they do *this*?)
5. They tried to build a kingdom on this earth and to control the state by the church. (Why would anyone who studied the Bible do *this*?)
6. They ceased to study the Bible and become occupied with art, literature, and the “humanities.” (What led them to do THAT?)

*No major historian, living or dead, has ever answered the questions.*

There seems to be a “bond of dialogue” between *saved* historians and *unsaved* liberals and apostates when it comes to pinpointing the BEGINNINGS of apostasy in *any age of the church*.

Charles Reese, a columnist for the *Pensacola News Journal*, says that he is often accused of using defamatory and libelous language in referring to Jimmy Carter as a “LIAR.” Reese’s defense is simple: He says that a man who says something that is *untrue*, and who *knows* that it is not true when he says it, *is a liar*, whether he is a President or a jail bird.

With this truism in mind we shall list how the modern Christian educator and scholar can be located in relation to the SOURCE and CAUSE of apostasy. The modern Christian

educator or scholar (“godly” and “separated” of course) inherits 1,850 years of infidelity preserved through “Christian” scholarship and passed faithfully on from one generation to another through what we call the “Scholars Union,” or more accurately, “THE ALEXANDRIAN *CULT*.” Cult members can be spotted easily by the fact that they repeat in their generation three or more of the following lies.

1. The *original* Greek text says . . . .
2. THE Greek text says . . . .
3. The BEST manuscripts say . . . .
4. Second Timothy 3:16 applies *only* to the “original manuscripts.”
5. Erasmus’ Greek text is a Roman Catholic Greek text.
6. Westcott and Hort were brilliant Biblical scholars.
7. If “good men” correct the Bible, you may correct it too, providing you do it “reverently” and “prayerfully.”

In our next article, we will discuss these matters more fully, and we will also list the *seven implications* that are used by members of the Alexandrian Cult to put doubt into the Christian’s mind about the authority of the *AUTHORIZED VERSION*. *DIRECT LYING* (see above) and innuendo (see our next article) are the means of inculcating UNBELIEF into the mind of the born-again, soul-winning, separated Christian. Any reader of Genesis 3 could have spotted the *source* and *origin* of all apostasy without half trying, for both tactics appear in the chapter, and they succeed in misleading two people who were more “godly” and “separated” and “consecrated” than any man or woman reading this page.

## ARTICLE TWO

This is the second in a series of forty articles which will give the history of the Alexandrian Cult. These articles will locate and define the source and roots of apostasy in every generation and in every country (within the Body of Christ) since the writing of Second Corinthians. Along with this history, Dr. Ruckman will discuss the so-called “problem texts” which are used by enemies of the AV (1611)—Fundamental educators foremost—to infuse doubt and *unbelief* into the mind of the twentieth-century Christian.

### “The Root of the Trouble”

In our last article, we discussed the matter of apostasy and its roots or *sources*. We pointed out that the modern approach taken by Christian Colleges and Universities (and many Fundamental churches and Bible Institutes) is that apostasy is here, but no one can find out *how* it got here. Various straw dummies are erected and attacked as though they were the cause of the devilment. The most common of these straw men is the teaching that apostates deny the Deity of Christ or the Virgin Birth or the “verbal plenary inspiration of the ORIGINALS.” This fails to deal with the problem on a Biblical basis; That is, the modern method of “taking a stand” and “defending the faith” begins by *avoiding the Biblical definition of the problem*. (See any apologetic work by any faculty member at Bob Jones University, Tennessee Temple, Pensacola Christian College! Hyles-Anderson, etc.)

The problem is defined in the Bible in Genesis 3:1-4.

No analysis of apostasy is Scriptural or even reasonable if it does not begin by presenting three terrible truths:

1. Infidelity and apostasy *begin* with a man made in the image of God and a woman made from that man. They are separated from every type of “worldliness,” and they are in fellowship with God *daily*. That is, they are more “godly” than R. A. Torrey, J. G. Machen, Robert Dick Wilson, Kenneth Wuest, A. T. Robertson Nestle, Aland, Metzger, Westcott, and Hort, or any 4,000 other Greek scholars or Fundamentalists.
2. Infidelity and apostasy are *never* conceived (or “hatched”) by denying the “faith” or the “fundamentals of the faith.” They are hatched by *questioning what God said* (Gen. 3:1-3).
3. This questioning begins with *subtracting* from the word of God (Gen. 2-3). Eve omitted “freely” because she believed that the “original” was an expanded or a “conflate” text, smoothed out by combining a “number of sources,” etc. That is, she approached what God said as the revision committees of 1881, 1885, 1901, 1953, 1959, 1970, 1973, and 1978 approach the problem of truth.

Now the Devil didn’t lie (Gen. 3) until he had first *questioned*. No apostate lies about the “fundamentals of the faith” until he first *questions the source* from which these “fundamentals” come. That is, the Liberal or the Modernist is at the *end* of the line of apostasy, not at the *beginning*. What we are concerned with is: “How does it start?” There is nothing in George Dollar’s *A History of Fundamentalism in America* that sheds any

light on this important question. Why is this?

The reason is that every “recognized” church historian and Christian “scholar” is a member of a CULT. *This cult is The Alexandrian Cult of North Africa*, and its tentacles stretch from Origen (A.D. 184-254) to John R. Rice and the faculty members of every “recognized” Christian school in the world.

Returning to the means for identifying the Cult, there are *seven lies* to which the cult members resort in order to deceive the seeker of truth. We shall list them again and trust the reader will memorize them so that he can spot the cultist when he begins the “party line.”

1. “THE ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT says ... .” This is an out-and-out’ lie. *No one has ever seen the original Greek text*; not even a member of the Alexandrian Cult could know what it said.

2. “THE GREEK TEXT says ... .” Out-and-out lying again. *There is no such thing as “THE” Greek text*. The cult members who use this cliché are always upset about the use or non-use of the “article” in the Textus Receptus. That is, they are inconsistent *hypocrites*.

3. “THE BEST MANUSCRIPTS read . . . .” A lie. The two manuscripts which the cult members cite are Sinaiticus and Vaticanus, which contain New Testament Apocrypha and Old Testament Apocrypha and have more errors, variations, and scribal blunders per page than any other manuscripts known to textual criticism. (See Zane Hodges, cited in *Which Bible?* by D. O. Fuller and *Believing Bible Study* by Dr. Edward Hills.)

4. “Only the original manuscripts are inspired.” *A gross falsehood*. The verse used for a proof text is 2 Timothy 3:16, and the context of 2 Timothy 3:16 is 2 Timothy 3:15. The word “**scripture**” is not used even once in Acts 8; 2 Timothy; Matthew; Mark; Luke; or John as referring to “original manuscripts.” The “**scriptures**” in the New Testament are things that people SEE, READ, and ACT on.

5. Erasmus’ Greek text is a Roman Catholic text.” *Gross lying*. No Catholic scholar would dare recommend *any* edition of the Textus Receptus in Greek or in *any* translation. All Catholic scholars in the twentieth century recommend the Vatican Greek text of the ASV and NASV. *The Roman Catholic text of the Jesuit Bible (1582) is a Greek text used by scholars at Tennessee Temple and Bob Jones University to alter the AV in 5,000 places in the New Testament*. (You understand, however, that for monetary purposes—enrollment and endowment—both schools “USE” the AV because they “prefer” it. You have to “prefer” your *income* even if you would like to *alter* your “life style.”)

6. “Westcott and Hort were brilliant Biblical scholars.” There is no evidence that either man was saved; there is no evidence that either man believed that the Bible was inspired at *any time*—past, present, or future. There is no evidence that either man knew any more about Bible scholarship than did any Pope before 1850. (See *True or False?* by D. O. Fuller and *The Revision Revised*, by Dean Burgon.)

7. “If good men (Torrey, Rice, Spurgeon, et al.) correct the Bible, you may correct it too.” *All “good” men have an old nature*. One must not follow the machinations of the old nature in any “good” man no matter how “good” he is (Mark 10:18). David was an ultra-

Fundamentalist and a godly man “after God’s own heart,” but would you trust him with your wife? Why?

Having observed that the Alexandrian Cult members are *professional liars*—that is, they get *paid a salary* for teaching the things listed above—we shall pinpoint the *exact starting point* for apostasy in any age, where it clearly can be identified from a Biblical standpoint, *by the Scriptures*, with clear cut statements in regard to the matter. This is, all APOSTASY, within or without the Body of Christ, begins with one simple operation which anyone can spot without the benefit of a high school education.

Are you ready? (This will be the great issue which is avoided in *all* of the history books and *all* of the apologetic works by *every* Fundamentalist and Conservative from Augustine to Reuben Olson.)

All apostasy *begins*, after questioning the word of God, with the elevation or recommendation of more than ONE *final authority*.

Now, it is as simple as that. Every apostate began by recommending *two authorities* that conflicted. In Genesis 3:1-3, the *two authorities* are clearly presented and clearly *in conflict*. This operation has not ceased once since that day, and it is just as clear in America in 1999 as it was in 3,000 B.C. There is no way that a Christian can go into apostasy as long as he submits to the Holy Bible as the *one* final authority and refuses to *accept any other in its place or on an equal level with it*.

We shall deal with this at great length in our next article on The Alexandrian Cult. Suffice it to say, here, that if *philosophy* (Col. 2:8) is an equal authority with the Bible, the student will eventually abandon the Bible. *The Bible is a Holy Book*. Men are unholy, and even *saved men* have an unholy *old nature*. No man has to “work at it” to doubt the Bible. Everything in his old nature tends in that direction; all he needs is “helps.” The “helps” come from *Christian scholarship* and *Christian education*, and they form an unbroken chain of infidelity from the first *Christian university* at Alexandria (Pantaenus, Clement, Origen, et al.) to the last monument built in America at the expense of the foreign mission field.

## ARTICLE THREE

This is the third in a series of forty articles on modern apostasy. In the first two articles, Dr. Ruckman pointed out the seven standard lies used by all members of the Alexandrian Cult and pinpointed the source of apostasy in any generation as given by the Holy Spirit in Genesis 3:1-4.

### “Final Authority”

As we have said, as soon as a man presents a Christian with conflicting “final authorities,” we have a right to question his “godliness” as well as his *motive*. Why would any man do such a thing?

God told Adam “**thou shalt surely die**”; the Devil said “**ye shall NOT surely die**” —*two conflicting authorities*. Were they both “reliable”? Would you have been safe if you had “preferred” one over the other because it was “reliable,” according to *you*?

Now, we cannot be too emphatic about this point, because it is much more important than any “Fundamental of the Faith,” and *far more important than the salvation of any soul on this earth*: God would not do *wrong* to SAVE a soul. *God is the final authority*. The subject matter of the Bible is a kingdom and a throne (see *The Sure Word of Prophecy*) and alongside *that* monumental, eternal issue, individual salvation is an afterthought with God.

Don’t misunderstand me, thank God we can be saved. Thank God we get in on the blessings of the kingdom. Thank God we have access to the “throne.” But from God’s standpoint (and the Bible’s standpoint), the issue is *authority* (Gen. 3:1-3). There isn’t one issue or doctrine anywhere in the Bible that doesn’t hinge on what God *said* or what He *did not say* (Jer. 23). To be quite brutal about it, there isn’t one “Fundamental of the Faith” that is anything more than pagan superstition if the Book from which that fundamental came is full of errors.

All the “fundamentals” of R. D. Wilson and A. T. Robertson can be found in the *mystery religions* of Rome, Greece, India, China, and Babylon before the birth of Christ (see *The Two Babylons by Hislop*). A Fundamentalist who has a phony Bible or a Bible full of errors is a bigger fool than Tom Paine or Bob Ingersoll. A Bible teacher who is paid \$300 a week to make infidels out of Christian young men and women is a deluded idiot; Ingersoll and M. M. O’Hare got more than that in *one night* for doing the same job.

*Final authority* in the universe is not a “hobby horse” or a “nonessential” fundamental. Whenever it takes “second fiddle” to soul-winning and monumentbuilding, *apostasy has started*. And this explains why no one can find one word in the history books (written by Modernists or Fundamentalists) discussing the subject of the *source* and origin of the apostates.

*Final authority* has always been the issue in every country on this earth: in the home, the school, the church, the library, the laboratory, the Army, the Navy, the government, and the newscasts.



All fundamentals are secondary to the *final authority*, for they are supposedly derived from *that authority*. Now, what happens when *two authorities* that contradict each other are recommended? (I did not say “variation” in editions.” I didn’t say “word changes” in updated spelling. I said “What happens when *two authorities that contradict each other* are recommended?)

If a Cult member is reading this, he will immediately avail himself of every aid at hand to continue to put doubt into the mind of the Bible believer about the A V (1611). For example, as soon as the above has been stated the Alexandrian Cultist will go to great lengths to prove that if there are *variations* in the Receptus or in editions of the AV that they must be *conflicting authorities*. We will discuss this subtle and Satanic “sleight of hand” (Eph. 4:14) very thoroughly in the next studies.

Now, observe what happens when *two conflicting authorities* are recommended (or even “tolerated”) by the Body of Christ.

1. The *traditions* of the Church “fathers” versus the New Testament.
2. The *Church councils* versus the New Testament.
3. The popes’ *ex-cathedra utterances* versus the New Testament.

But why stop here? This merely explains how apostasy began after the book of Acts and eventually took the Body of Christ into the Dark Ages. It all hinged on Genesis 3:1. If God said it, then *that* was the final authority; if God didn’t say it, then one must look to *some other authority*. Simple, isn’t it? No apostasy begins with denying the “verbal inspiration” of something nobody can see, read, hear, or teach. All apostasy *begins* with questioning what God said by raising up a second authority equal or superior to it.

Shall we try again:

1. The *textual theories* of Westcott and Hort versus the New Testament.
2. The *textual theories* of Astruc and Kuenen versus the Old Testament.
3. The *Greek grammarians* versus the New Testament.

Do you see how it is done?

What began as “equally reliable” winds up as a *superior critic*.

No need to stop here.

1. The Mormons have Joe Smith’s book versus the New Testament.
2. The Jews have the *Talmud* versus the Old Testament.
3. The Charismatics have “personal experience” versus the New Testament.

All right, as long as none of this *conflicts*, it is not “versus” (against), but *that is how it works out*. What begins as “Did God say it?” (Gen. 3:1) winds up as “No, He didn’t —*listen to me*” (Gen. 3:1-4).

Then we should have no trouble at all in guessing the  *motive* of any Fundamentalist who recommends or tolerates more than one authority. He wants you to listen to *him*—at the expense of God.

Every member of the Alexandrian Cult—from Origen to Bob Jones Jr.—reasons in this fashion, and that is why every member of the Cult will accuse a Bible believer of “following a man.” They want you to follow *them*.

Again, the reason why the modern apostate Fundamentalist will accuse a Bible believer of idolatry (see Cliff Robinson’s correspondence, Appendix 1) is that he has put an *institution* ahead of what God *said*. He, therefore, can interpret belief in what God said only as *idolatry*. That is, if the Bible is placed above his institution (from which he feeds his belly), then obviously the Bible must have become a “god” in the eyes of the man who placed it there. *This is the “sick thinking” of every apostate, fundamental, Christian educator in America.*

Dual authorities are recommended to overthrow *the final* authority.

Every apostate Fundamentalist (before he became an apostate Liberal) followed *exactly the same procedure*: he elevated something or someone to a chair of *equal authority with the Bible*, and when that someone or something came into conflict with the Bible, he abandoned *the Bible* at that point. This means every recognized, Christian college in America, while “using” the AV (1611) because they “prefer” it (not “believe it”!!), must tolerate or promote some other version that *conflicts* with the AV text in 30,000 places. The versions that do this are the ASV of 1901, the NASV of 1971, and the NIV of 1978. The motive for recommending (or tolerating) *these is to allow the scholar or school to be the final authority* where these apostate corruptions *conflict* with the Authorized Text.

So said, so done.

Without batting an eye, the modern Fundamentalist accepts the first step to apostasy, justifies it, practices it, and *condemns those who will not take it with him*. No Liberal ever became a Liberal if he had *one Bible* as his final authority. No Neo-evangelical ever got that way before he questioned the authority of the Bible that he had—not the “originals” *which he did not have*.

In short, no attack by any “Bastion of Orthodoxy” against any Liberal or Neo-evangelical is honest, sound, safe, reliable, or *Scriptural* if it does not show *how* they got into the mess they got into. The reason why the faculty members at Hyles-Anderson, Bob Jones, Dallas, and Moody never discuss the subject is that they have *already taken the first two steps in that direction*:

1. To set up equal authorities that *conflict* bringing confusion, indecision, mistrust, and uncertainty about *final authority*.
2. To *lie continually* (see the seven lies used by all Cult members given in our first two articles) about the written evidence of the Bible.

The Bible says “**and call no man your father upon the earth.**” An equally “reliable” translation, which some prefer, says “Go on and do it.” The Bible says, “**For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.**” Another “godly” authority whose “unquestioned loyalty to the fundamentals” is “recognized” says: “Go on and pray ‘Blessed Mary, Blessed Joseph, Blessed John the Baptist.’”

The Bible says that New Testament redemption and forgiveness of sins is *only* through the blood of Jesus Christ (Col. 1:14, AV). An equally reliable “authority”—recommended by

many “godly dedicated scholars”—says that **“redemption”** is equal with “remission” (see any blasphemous “Bible” such as the ASV, NASV, or NIV). The Bible says that God was **“manifest in the flesh”** (1 Tim. 3:16, AV), but you can “prefer” another “reliable” translation that simply knocks God slap out of the passage.

Where two authorities conflict, the *deciding authority* is the *third authority*. Is that clear? Do you have any problem with it? That truth is not dependent upon your age, race, sex, education, state, standing, salvation, damnation, politics, creed, school, church, belief, or unbelief. *That is a scientific fact which is proved in court every day, 365 days a year.* In a courtroom where *two conflicting authorities* have told “the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth,” the third authority becomes the final authority: he is called a “judge.”

Therefore, opinions to the contrary by “good, godly, dedicated soul winners” are not to be taken *seriously* where they deal with *final authority*.

If a man recommends more than *one* final authority to you he has a *motive* for doing it. And according to church history (**“by their fruits ye shall know them”**) there is nothing “good” or “godly” about his *motive*.

## ARTICLE FOUR

This is the fourth in a series of forty articles on the Alexandrian Cult. In this series, Dr. Ruckman will show, with documented evidence and source references, that there has been an unbroken line of infidelity extending from Genesis 3:1-3 to the present, and that this line is connected with EDUCATION—knowing as “**gods**”—having its original roots in the *Christian University of Alexandria* and extending down through eighteen centuries to the modern, Fundamentalist institutions. In the previous articles, the *seven standard lies* of the cult members were listed and their basic heresy identified: the heresy of recommending or tolerating (Eve tolerated Satanic suggestions before yielding to them) *two final authorities* that conflict so that the cult member (or his school) may act as God—the *final authority*—in resolving the conflict.

### “The Dual Authorities”

As noted previously, “The road to Hell is paved with good intentions.” Intentions to give a “more accurate translation” or to “make the passage clearer” or to clear up “obscure or archaic words” sound like beautiful intentions. The road to Hell is paved with beautiful *intentions*: there isn’t *one negative thing* involved in Eve’s fall (Gen. 3:6). The “**tree**” is good on *three counts* and bad on *none*, yet it damns the human race (Rom. 5).

What I am saying is that no good, godly, “dedicated” man who believes in the “verbal, plenary inspiration of the originals” is to be followed where the OLD NATURE in that man is purposely leading others to sin by lying about authority. No one should follow *Simon Peter’s example* in Galatians 2, although Peter was more “godly” than any Greek professor a student ever sat under. Neither should anyone follow *Paul’s example* in Acts 21—he lost two years of his ministry (Acts 24:27)—although he had more “verbal, plenary inspired originals” than any professor ever saw in a lifetime. *No one is to follow the advice of a saved man (1 Kings 13) simply because he says that God said something when He didn’t say it.*

1. The issue is *not* godliness or reputation.
2. The issue is *not* service or fruitfulness in the ministry.
3. The issue is *not* the character of the witness.
4. The issue is *not* the reputation of the school or faculty.
5. The issue *has never been* and never will be the “fundamentals.”
6. The issue has *nothing to do* with what anyone THINKS.
7. The issue has *nothing to do* with grammar, education, or talent.

*The issue is FINAL AUTHORITY.*

Where *two final authorities* are recommended (see any correspondence on the matter of final authority by any leading Fundamentalist in this century), *the motive* for recommending them is that the “recommender” be accepted as superior to either. The

*motive* is carnal and fleshy; it comes from the old nature in the believer; and it is not to be admired, respected, tolerated, or imitated.

When the Alexandrian Cult began the practice of establishing dual authorities for the New Testament, they began to develop the “curriculum” of “implications” which survive to this day in the classrooms of Midwestern, Hyles-Anderson, Fort Worth, Pensacola Christian College, Liberty, and BBC. This “curriculum” consists of a series of facts or *partial* facts, listed apart from their background and future history, and spoken (or written) as *to produce the maximum amount of infidelity in the reader* (or student) in regard to absolute authority. I will list the most common of these used by the faculty members of “Fundamental” or “Orthodox” or “Evangelical” schools (the Cult controls all three sufficiently well) to get the student to reject the authority of the word of God:

1. “King James was egotistical; *therefore* ...”
2. “Erasmus was a Catholic; *therefore* ...”
3. “The *A V* does not match all of its editions word for word; *therefore* . . .”
4. “Some words in the *AV* are archaic; *therefore* ...”
5. “The Textus Receptus was printed after the *AV* *therefore* . . .”
6. “The *AV* translators didn’t claim inspiration; *therefore* . . .”
7. “We have found older manuscripts; *therefore*
8. “Westcott and Hort were ‘conservatives’ *therefore* ...”
9. “The Russian and Chinese had no *A V* until 1800; *therefore* . . .”
10. “The *RSV* and *NEB* were translated by Liberals; *therefore* . . .”
11. “Godly men recommend the *ASV* and the *NASV*, *therefore* . . .”
12. “Over 36,000 changes in text didn’t alter the ‘fundamentals’; *therefore* . . .”
13. “If a Bible contains the ‘fundamentals,’ it is reliable; *therefore* . . .”

Observe in all this that the “facts” are presented to produce *implications*. First of all, dual authorities were recommended to water down and weaken *absolute authority*, and then a curriculum was erected to get students not only to take that authority lightly but eventually to *abandon it*.

This is how apostasy *begins*. This is the *motive* behind Bible rejection, and it doesn’t vary once in the history of apostasy. *All apostates begin with two authorities and wind up with no authority but tradition and their own opinion*. Every unsaved Liberal and lost Modernist in the National Council of Churches *began* his defection by taking some man’s word over the authority of a Book which he had in his hand and which he could read. There isn’t one unsaved Liberal in the eighteenth century (French Atheism) or in the nineteenth century (English Deism and German Rationalism) who ever was concerned or upset *with any theory about how ANY Bible was written*. When he rejected the “fundamentals,” he rejected them as they were found in the Bible *that he read*.

Is *that* clear?

How is it then that Gausson, Smith, Rice, Wuest, Zodhiates, and the “World Congress of Fundamentalism” kidded suckers into thinking *the issue* was the “originals”? The “originals” don’t figure as the main issue *one time in the history of the church from A.D. 325 to 1900*.

Someone is giving you a “gaffed act.”

Now, who could it be? (Gen. 3:1)

Origen and Clement accepted *philosophy* as the competing authority with the Bible they read. Irenaeus and Eusebius accepted *tradition* as the competing authority with the Bible they read. Augustine and Jerome accepted tradition and *the Church Fathers* as the competing authority with the Bible they read. The popes and College of Cardinals accepted *tradition* and *superstition* as the competing authority with the Bible they read. Aquinas, Abelard, Anselm, and Peter Lombard accepted philosophy and tradition as competing with the Bible *they read*. No man in the list worried two minutes about any unattainable “originals.” No heretic or apostate from A.D. 200 on ever had to deny or affirm “verbal inspiration of the original” to be a heretic or an apostate. Neither heresy nor apostasy *begin* that way. They begin by denying what God *said* (Gen. 3:1) and by accepting an equal authority as “reliable” because they “prefer” it (Gen. 3:3-4).

Westcott and Hort accepted *tradition* and *imagination* as competing authorities with the Bible they read. Schaff and A. T. Robertson accepted *education* and *grammar* as competing authorities with the Bible they read. Joe Smith accepted Moroni’s “golden plates”; Mary Baker Eddy, the “Key”; and Nestle and Metzger, destructive criticism and *hallucinations* as equal authority with the Bible they read. And on it goes, into the night.

Where a man recommends two authorities, *the purpose* he has in mind is to *eliminate* one or both of them. (See Machiavelli’s, *The Prince*.) “Divide and conquer.” If the two disagree (compare Acts 8 and 9 in any new “Bible” with the same chapters in the AV), the *scholar* or the *school* or the *church* (Rome has always acted as a final authority for her followers) must decide which is right or tell the follower to “make up his own mind,” in which case the follower is indebted to *the school* or *scholar* for “liberating” him from the *written authority of God Almighty* and for setting up the individual as his own god. Eve, all over again (Gen. 3).

Article number five will discuss the thirteen misleading “facts” listed above and show the student the *motive* behind their construction and the result of taking them at face value without investigation (Prov. 14:15).

## ARTICLE FIVE

This is the fifth in a series of articles dealing with the sources and causes of apostasy in the twentieth century. Having listed the seven standard lies which immediately identify a member of the Cult, Dr. Ruckman has gone into great length in discussing the first step toward apostasy, which is the rejection of absolute Authority and the recommending or tolerating of a competing authority which conflicts with (or contradicts) the absolute Final Authority.

### “The Brain Washers”

On the last excursion into “cloud land” (to cite Dean Burgon), it was discovered that all members of the Alexandrian Cult resort to little statements of “facts” that are designed to lead to a falsehood—by *implication*. The thirteen that have been prevalent since the publication of the AV may vary from the set used by the popes in 1,000 or by Augustine in 450 or by Eusebius in 330 or by ORIGEN in 230, but the *modus operandi* is the same: Two authorities are given “first place” (quite a trick if you can do it), and then where they *contradict* (which they will sooner or later), the *third* intervening authority plays “god” (Gen. 3:1-4) and decides which is right, thus proving that the THIRD party *is the final authority*.

ERA, Gay Liberation, the NAACP, and the Communist Party are all built on this simple principle. There are two authorities (ERA: men and women; Gay Liberation: “heteros” and “homos”; NAACP: black and white; the Communist Party: the Comintern and “the people”) which will sooner or later conflict. At Bob Jones and Hyles-Anderson (At the time of this writing (1980)), it is more subtle: The AV is “reliable”—so also is the NASV. Or the AV is reliable, as is the ASV. What happens when they *conflict* (as they do in Luke 2:33; Acts 1:3; Luke 24:50-51; 2 Timothy 3:16; Acts 9:5, 6, 8:37; John 9:35, etc.)? Simple: *the school* plays god and tells the student which to go by or “go by both,” when they don’t match.

The first of the thirteen “boo-boos” runs like this: “King James was egotistical; *therefore* ... .” From this one is to *presume* that God could not have protected the translating committee from James’ domination. The “proof” produced for this remarkable conjecture is that “**baptism**” should have been “immersion” and “**church**” should have been “assembly.” The white-washed cult members who project this nonsense on the student keep right on calling themselves “BAPTISTS,” and they have the word stuck all over their church bulletin and the front of their *schools!* Strange interlude! Many of them also fail to tell the student that the apostates who translated the NASV failed to translate “Hades.” They *transliterated* it. What “Egotistical Monarch” had the pressure on them in 19591.

The second funny story is: “Erasmus was a Catholic; *therefore* ... .” From this piece of *partial information*, the student is to presume that the Textus Receptus of the King James committee was a *pro-Roman Catholic text*. Nothing could be more deceptive and misleading. Erasmus’ text is *the text* that no Catholic will recommend to *anyone*. The only other translations recommended by Catholics today besides their own (*Douay, Challoner,*



*Jerusalem, New American, etc.*) are the ones that come from the Westcott and Hort text used by Aland and Metzger. The statement that “Erasmus wanted to dedicate his Greek New Testament to a pope” has no bearing whatsoever on *one word* in that text. That Greek text *has been anathematized by every pope since its publication, and the Vatican text has been substituted for it and adopted by Robertson, Warfield, Schaff, Machen, and Wuest.*

The third funny bunny runs like this: “Editions of the AV vary in spelling and punctuation and in one or two words; *therefore ...*.” It is to be *presumed* from this that if there is any *variation* between editions, they *contradict*, and therefore, both cannot be infallible. The sick thinking behind this is that if any *words differ*, they must *contradict*.

This was the liberal theory of 1850 used to prove that the *inscriptions on the cross* contradict or that God could not write two infallible records if they disagreed in *spelling*. The silly billies who project this kind of nonsense never tell the student the glaring and horrible fact that Moses and Pharaoh did not converse in Hebrew, yet the “verbally inspired original” (Cult cliché) reports their words only in *Hebrew* idiom. (Surely something must have been “lost in the translation.” Failure to inform the student that *two inspired accounts can differ* (Jer. 36:32) is never mentioned in Cult circles. Cultists are not *Biblical scholars*.)

The fourth alibi for sin runs as follows: “The AV has archaic words that need to be updated; *therefore ...*.” From this, one is to presume that the motive for altering the text in 31,000 places (ASV, NASV, or NIV) was to help poor, dumb folks to understand the Bible. Skulldrudgery is afoot. *Two hundred translations* since 1611 have used this alibi. None profess to update *each other*. All the “archaic words” could be listed *in the margin* and given the modern equivalents, and the entire list would not come to even one hundred words. Someone is lying about *motive*.

The fifth Alexandrian Cult line states: “The Textus Receptus was printed after the AV; therefore the AV could not have come from the Textus Receptus.” This Disneyland logic is put out daily in two dozen Christian colleges and Bible seminaries. The Mickey Mouse logic behind it is that if Elzevir called the Received Text (received by the church from God and preserved in the Antiochan Syrian church, Acts 11, 13, 16) *by a Latin name in 1633* that there could not have been any real “Received Text” before *that time*. Suckers are supposed to buy this just like they buy the beer that has “gusto.” By such inane bungling one would presume that no “Alexandrian” text existed until Griesbach (1800) because no one referred to the Roman Catholic Vatican Greek text *by that name* until that time.

From the sixth partial truth that goes, “The AV translators did not claim inspiration; therefore ... .” One is to assume that God could not inspire Scripture after the original manuscripts were written, although the proof text for this premise (2 Tim. 3:16) *is not a reference to original manuscripts*. Paul was referring to a Bible that Timothy read (2 Tim. 3:15). If the AV translators did not claim inspiration what would this mean? The verse used to prove that the “originals” were inspired *is not quoted from the originals*. It is quoted from Greek texts (never “the” Greek text) or from an English translation. Try that one in court and see if the “third authority” (the judge) will buy it!

The seventh shaft comes in like this: “We have found older manuscripts; therefore ... .” The sucker is to presume from this bare statement that manuscripts have to be closer to the

original in *content* and *quality* merely because they are closer in *time*. The manuscripts referred to are Sinaiticus and Vaticanus and papyrus fragments (usually P<sup>66</sup>, P<sup>46</sup>, P<sup>75</sup>, etc.), although many Cult members will refuse to list the manuscripts in the fear that the student will check them out to see if they are lying; *they are*. The content and *quality* of the “oldest manuscripts” are a shameful disgrace to the science of textual criticism and a mockery of Biblical orthodoxy. (See *The Christian’s Handbook of Manuscript Evidence* and Burgon’s *Last Twelve Verses of Mark Sixteen*.) No more grossly *corrupt* and *heterodox* manuscripts are known in the history of Biblical literature.

The eighth dodge is: “Westcott and Hort were Conservatives; therefore ... .” One is to deduct from this that the text which they published had to be a *Conservative text*. It was the most radically *heretical* text published since the writing of Vaticanus and Sinaiticus (A.D. 330). The two grossly corrupt uncials on which the NASV is based differ between themselves 3,000 times in the Gospels alone; and B differs with the Receptus 7,587 times; and Aleph, 8,972 times. There are more variations between the two “oldest” manuscripts than there are between the complete printed Greek texts of Stephanus, Erasmus, and Elzevir. (See Hill’s *Believing Bible Study*.)

Number nine: “The Russians and the Chinese had no AV until 1800; therefore ... .” The nasty implication of this Satanic alibi is that since they *didn’t*, the AV couldn’t be the infallible authority; otherwise the Russians and the Chinese would have been *without one*. Notice how Ingersoll, Paine, Voltaire, and Celsus all used the same argument in regard to the “heathen’s” not having any Bible. More serious thinkers will observe that *the “originals” could not have been infallible or inspired either*, because the Russians and the Chinese didn’t have *them* either. It is amazing how a little common sense will dissect a professional liar when he attacks the authority of the Bible.

The next article will take up the last four “appetizers” put forth by the Alexandrian Cult to talk the believer out of his faith in the *King James Bible*. All of these cute little “facts” bear the same stamp: *They are designed to destroy faith in the written authority of God Almighty*. Every one is a half- or quarter-truth (or in some cases only an eighth of the truth), and everyone is given out of context where the student cannot check the background of the statement or the facts that are relative to it.

## ARTICLE SIX

This is the sixth in a series of forty articles by Dr. Ruckman on the origins, sources, history, and culmination of apostasy. Dr. Ruckman contends that all apostasy among any group of professing Christians (saved or lost), in any period of church history since the Acts period, *begins* the same way with the same steps taken and that these ways and steps are clearly given in the Authorized Text of the Holy Bible. At present he is discussing the thirteen statements used by the faculty members of Midwestern, BIOLA, Pillsbury, Piedmont, Tennessee Temple, and Bob Jones to implant doubt in the believer's mind about the authority of the Authorized Text.

### “Some Case Histories”

The tenth little “gem” planted into the mind of the believer goes like this: “The RSV and NEB were translated by Liberals; therefore, it is to be gathered from this that if a translation is translated *by a Liberal* it has to be corrupt, *regardless of the Greek text that was used in the translation*. Conversely, you are to believe that if a translation is made by a *Conservative* it has to be reliable, *regardless of the Greek text that was used in the translation*. For the Cult member who is recommending dual authorities that conflict (see our preceding articles), it is necessary to plant the poison in the mind of the believer that the *Greek text* used by the translator has nothing to do with the “reliability” of the translations. One familiar with manuscript evidence can easily see why this is necessary: it is necessary for the simple reason that every translation on the market put out by Fundamentalists and Conservatives is *the apostate Greek text used by the National Council of Churches, C. H. Dodd, Kenneth Taylor, and the Jehovah's Witnesses*. (See *The Christian's Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*.)

Number eleven goes like this: “Godly men recommend the ASV and the NASV; *therefore* One is to fill in the blank with “therefore they must be reliable and *trustworthy*.” We have discussed this at length in our first two articles which show that the old nature in R. A. Torrey is nothing worthy of imitation, anymore than the old nature in A. T. Robertson or the old nature in Stewart Custer. *Sins of the old nature are not examples for the new nature to follow*. Any serious Bible student who knew of the lives of Adam, David, and Peter would have better sense than to follow a recommendation that dealt with Final Authority on the simple grounds that the “recommender” had a reputation for being “godly.”

The twelfth piece of horseplay is the fable that the 31,000 changes (there were more than that between the ASV and the AV or the NASV and the AV) do not constitute an *abandonment* of the right text and an acceptance of the wrong text; rather, these incredible con men would have you believe that 31,000 changes are only a revision of the *same text*. *It is not*. They are lying. Any Greek text and the Greek texts (note the plural) used for the ASV, NASV, and NIV are not the Greek text or texts (plural) used for any English Bible published before 1800.

The thirteenth rotten apple tastes this-a-way: “If you can find the fundamentals in the Bible and not one fundamental has been affected, then ... .” Then one is to presume that

the dirty, God-forsaken mess is *equal* with the AV in authority. This overlooks the obvious fact, discernible to any child, that *all of the fundamentals* can be found in any book on Systematic Theology, any Bible published by Liberals and Modernists, and *any Bible published by the Vatican*. Why we should think that a sewer is a *bank*, merely because we found a dollar bill in it, is beyond comprehension. A garbage can is not a *jewelry store*, even if you do find a diamond necklace in it. And all of this is self evident to any *sane man*—saved or lost. A touch of insanity becomes evident in the Alexandrian Cult when they begin to talk as above.

We are now in a position to examine the members and work of the Alexandrian Cult. Having listed the seven standard lies used by the Cult members as marks of identification and the thirteen “pitches” used by the con men as they “tap” their “marks.” Our job now will be to enumerate some exact, detailed pieces of false information put out by this Cult, which began in the second century after Christ and will continue, unabated, until 2000. The accumulated pile of trash now stored by this Cult is what you get when you buy a “modern translation” by a “godly dedicated” bunch of “evangelicals.” It represents 1,800 years of irreverent tomfoolery and *bungling depravity*.

#### *Case No. One*

*Adamantius Origen* (A.D. 154-254)

This gentleman taught in Alexandria at a Christian school. He revised the Bible where he felt like it (Hills, *The King James Version Defended*). He taught that a pastor was a *priest* (commentaries on John), that purgatory was necessary, and that “outer darkness” was *ignorance* (*Ante-Nicene Fathers*, works of Origen). He believed in regeneration by sprinkling, no millennial reign of Christ, no Rapture, no restoration of Israel, and that Genesis 3 was a *myth*, as was Luke 4.

So?

So, he approved of and used the corrupt Alexandrian text of the Bodmer papyrus on occasion, although he had access to the Greek text of the *King James Bible* (see Hills, *The King James Version Defended*).

So?

So he was a *cultured Christian educator* who believed in the Virgin Birth and the Deity of Christ. Schaff (*History of the Christian Church*, Volume II) credits him with talent, brilliance, education, imagination, insight, and *scholarship*. Schaff, the head of the ASV (1901) revision committee in America, despised Erasmus’ text (*History of the Christian Church*, Volume III) and accepted the Alexandrian text of Alexandria, Egypt, as the most accurate text, as did Westcott and Hort and Bishop Lightfoot (the leaders of the English revision committee of 1885).

Birds of a feather flock together.

#### *Case No. Two*

*Aurelius Augustine* (A.D. 354-430)

This gentleman believed that the Septuagint (written between A.D. 100 and 300) was inspired, that the Apocrypha was part of the word of God, and that babies are predestined

to salvation *if they are sprinkled into the Roman church* (*Ante-Nicene Fathers*, the works of Augustine). He favored the Alexandrian text of Origen and Eusebius although he had access to and quoted from the *King James* readings (Burgon, *The Revision Revised*). Augustine, as Origen, was a North African. He persecuted the Donatists, whose history shows them to be primitive, Bible-believing *Baptists*. (Newman, *Church History*, Volume 1).

So?

So, his “bible” includes the Apocrypha as it stands in the outstanding text representative of the Alexandrian Cult, Vaticanus (manuscript B). Neither he nor Origen ever let the Bible interfere with their ideas on history, salvation, prophecy, doctrine, or truth. Augustine has no restoration of Israel (See *The Amplified Version*, 1 Thess. 2:16), no Rapture, no Antichrist, no millennial reign, and no Judgment Seat of Christ. His “City of God” is the Roman whore on the seven mountains of Revelation 17.

Birds of a feather flock together.

## ARTICLE SEVEN

This is article number seven in a series of forty articles on the Alexandrian Cult. It deals with the vast stretch through the centuries of a cult of apostate Fundamentalists (sometimes called Evangelicals, Orthodox, or Conservatives) whose job is to destroy the faith of the body of Christ in the absolute authority of the Holy Bible. At present, Dr. Ruckman is listing some of the cult members and showing the reader how they are all connected with the Latin, North African church of Alexandria, Egypt in North Africa.

### “Some More Case Histories”

We have briefly examined Origen and Augustine and their relationship to Schaff, Westcott, and Hort. Much more could be said, but the student is invited to read for himself the *Ante-Nicene Fathers* (edited by Schaff) and hear “from the horse’s mouth” what Origen and Augustine taught and believed. *Augustine is one of the greatest apostate Fundamentalists in the history of reprobate literature.* He believed *everything* stated in the creed of Bob Jones University and *everything* stated in the Westminster and Heidelberg Catechism (Presbyterian and Reformed) where they deal with the “fundamentals.” He was also a *Bible-pervverting, destructive critic* whom you could not follow safely three feet when dealing with Final Authority. His Old Testament Apocrypha was a competing authority with the Old Testament. His church was a competing authority with the New Testament, and his philosophical speculations were competing authorities with either Testament (see the article on the dual authorities). He was a typical Christian *scholar* or Christian *educator*.

You see the Vaticanus and Sinaiticus manuscripts used by the Lockman Foundation and Bob Jones University to correct your Bible in 31,000 places have the Apocrypha mixed in with the Old Testament books *as part of the inspired canon*.

This opens fresh “avenues of approach” (or interstates of speed). Haven’t you ever heard this boffer before? “The first edition of the *King James Bible* contains the Apocrypha; we do not believe the Apocrypha was inspired.” This is what Cliff Robinson (Tennessee Temple University, see letter in September, 1978 issue of the *Bible Believers’ Bulletin*) wrote to one of our students. See how it is done? You are to presume:

1. That if the AV had the *Apocrypha*, it could not be the word of God.
2. That if you believed the A V, you could not be a Fundamentalist.
3. That Tennessee Temple was “fundamental” because it rejected the AV that *contained* the Apocrypha.

See how neat that format is?

If you didn’t have any sense (or were a young man studying for the ministry!), it might even impress you favorably. (In this case, favorably means that it might shake your faith in the Holy Bible. Don’t forget the “motive” behind those who recommend dual authorities.)

Now, to clear the air:

1. The *A V* shows clearly that the *Apocrypha* is not part of the Old or New Testament, *and therefore, it is not included as part of the Old Testament*, but is inserted *between the inspired Testaments* (as the Scofield notes will be found! Ah, yes, kiddies, we have your number!) See photographs of a copy of the *AV* of 1611 (Appendix 2).
2. No translator of the *AV* would think of using a Greek text that had the *Apocrypha* as part of *either Testament*.
3. Greek texts for the *ASV* and the *NASV* (eclectic or single) *have the Apocrypha in both Testaments, and in the Old it is part of the inspired text*. This can be proved in court with *photostatic copies* of Sinaiticus and Vaticanus.

By now, the student should be getting some idea of the *honesty* and accuracy of the Alexandrian Cult. Their crookedness is legendary. They constitute the greatest, largest, longest, and most consistent destructive critics the world has ever seen; and their inability to *talk straight* in dealing with documented fact is the outstanding testimony to their true intentions (Gen. 3:1).

They intend to shake the student's faith in the final authority of the Holy Bible by recommending two final authorities that conflict.

#### *Case No. Three The Dark Age Popes*

Take any sampling at random. Everyone of them went by Jerome's *Latin Vulgate* from North Africa which revised the correct *Old Latin* (J. J. Ray, *God Wrote Only One Bible*) and followed Origen's corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts in the New Testament (Wilkerson, cited in Fuller's *Which Bible?*). Many of them burned every copy of the *Old Latin* they could get their hands on (*History of the Piedmont*) and killed any Catholic caught with any Bible in his hand but the North African Alexandrian edition of Eusebius and Constantine, edited by Jerome.

Birds of a feather flock together.

#### *Case No. Four*

*Here is Constantine (303-337)*

He wants fifty copies of the Scriptures from Caesarea. Eusebius (264-340) sets him up. Eusebius was the standard bearer for Arianism at the Council of Nicaea. He equated Constantine with Christ and the apostles (see Eusebius, *Ecclesiastical History*), and insisted that he was still living after he died. Constantine was sprinkled on his death bed, thinking he was entering the "mysteries" of a religion by so doing (Eusebius, *ibid.*).

Constantine never professed the new birth apart from sprinkling of water, and the Bible he ordered had the *Apocrypha* in it as *part of the Old Testament*. Two remnants of that clandestine operation contain *New Testament Apocrypha* as well: Sinaiticus and Vaticanus both contain books in the New Testament that no orthodox Christian has ever accepted once in the history of the church.

Birds of a feather flock together.

#### *Case No. Five Westcott and Hort*

After the greatest revival in the history of the Christian church (1600-1800); after the



propagation of the gospel to every major nation in the world; after the establishment of mission boards, Sunday schools, tract societies, Bible societies and Christian missionary training centers, up popped two sacramental Episcopalians in England that insist that the Book *responsible for all of this* be replaced with a *different book*. (The RV of 1881-1885 is not the same text, the same set of manuscripts, the same writers, the same readers, the same words, the same letters, or the same sources.)

This “new” book “in the language of modern man” (that is the alibi that Westcott and Hort gave, exactly as John R. Rice and the Lockman Foundation give it) would be safe in making 5,300-5,800 changes in the New Testament and 162 where they dealt with the Person and Work of the Lord Jesus Christ. Neither man professed the New Birth; both of them accepted a Unitarian on the committee; both of them smuggled their own Greek Testament into the committee without notice; both of them were pro-Catholic; and neither of them knew any more about Bible prophecy than a jack-rabbit knows about ping-pong.

Naturally, they picked the text of Constantine, Eusebius, Origen, and Augustine. All Cult members follow men. The Alexandrian Cult, after being nearly obliterated by the worldwide preaching and teaching of the Authorized Holy Bible, pops up again 270 years later and claims that the Bible responsible for Carey, Goforth, Livingston, Morrison, Moffatt, Taylor, Judson, Martyn, Finney, Whitefield, Wesley, Edwards, Frelinghuysen, Tennant, et al., was IN ERROR IN 31,000 PLACES, AND NOW THAT IT IS REPLACED WITH THE OFFICIAL BOOK OF THE ALEXANDRIAN CULT, that there will be “better understanding of the Word of God,” and the “Scriptures can speak for themselves in modern language.”

*Birds of a feather flock together.* The two lying alibis given above are the alibis of every revision committee since 1901.

(The documented material on Westcott and Hort will be found in the publications of Clarke, *Bible Version Manual*; and Fuller, *True or False*.)

## ARTICLE EIGHT

This is the eighth in a series of forty articles written by Dr. Ruckman dealing with the sources, causes, and outcome of the modern apostasy in the twentieth century. The thesis being presented is that apostasy never begins with denying the “fundamentals”; it always begins with questioning what God said (Gen. 3:1). This is followed by presenting the believer with *dual authorities* which *conflict* (Gen. 3:2-4). The *motive*, then, behind the recommendation of more than one final authority is to eliminate one or both of them and leave *the person* (school or church) who does the “recommending” as the deciding and final authority. That is, the idolator who recommends more than one authority is nominating *himself* (or his school) as a candidate for GOD.

### “Higher Education in America”

We have now examined five cases from the files of the Alexandrian Cult. The five cases are: Origen, Augustine, the Popes, Constantine, and Hort. In outlining the heresies and non-scriptural foolishness of these heretics (most of them profess *orthodoxy* in the Alexandrian form), we have crossed the path of Bishop Light-foot (Burgon, *The Revision Revised*); Westcott (Burgon, *Causes of Corruption in the Traditional Text*); Philip Schaff; John R. Rice; the Lockman Foundation; and the faculty members of Bob Jones University, Pensacola Christian College, Baptist Bible College, Tennessee Temple, and Midwestern. (Any statement issued by these groups will clearly show: “we prefer to *use* the AV, but ... .”)

All listed above recommend conflicting authorities as “reliable.”

All listed above will not commit themselves to saying that they believe *any* book on earth today is the Holy Bible or that they believe that *any* book on earth today is infallible. If you think we are “misrepresenting” them or “slandering them,” why don’t you write to them so that you will know what you are talking about? A misinformed, pinwhiskered mutt who thinks his education equips him to discuss things he knows nothing about is the last thing on God’s earth we need today. *I have the correspondence here on the table. We copy this correspondence and give it to our students.*

The Alexandrian Cult controls the educational system of America.

If the system is *secular*, it comes from Plato, Aristotle, Thales, Anaximander, Anaximenes, Socrates, and Pythagoras: evolutionary materialists who believed in the eternity of matter.

If the system is “Christian,” it comes from Origen, Eusebius, Jerome, Augustine, Constantine, and the scholastic system of the Dark Ages.

From 1500-1880, this system was held in abeyance for the Philadelphia Church Period. During that time, some of the schools began with a non-Alexandrian system (Harvard, Yale, Columbia, Dartmouth), but they quickly apostasized.

How?

I said: “how?”

How did the University of Chicago and Columbia University *begin* as Christian universities and wind up as hog wallows for International Socialists?

How?

The faculty members at Tennessee Temple and Dallas know that they *did*, but how did they? Oh, there is that great vacuum where silence descends upon the faculty like a turkey farm on Thanksgiving afternoon.

My, what a silence! Oh, how deathly quiet these bold, brave “defenders of the faith” in “bastions of orthodoxy” get when called upon for the simplest of simple operations in a realm with which they profess to be occupied for a lifetime.

Before you believe one word written by an apostate Fundamentalist on how they “got that way,” would you examine the similarity of approach and method used by *Bob Jones University* and the *University of Southern California*?

Let’s try California first and include Berkeley with it.

1. Darwin was *right*: you came up slowly from an amoeba.
2. Darwin was *wrong*: there are 30,000 missing links.
3. Darwin was *right*: you just got “help” from outer space to jump the “links.”
4. Darwin was *wrong*: time and distance are relative so progress is relative, so you may be going forward. Again, you may be going backward.
5. No one can say for sure that anyone is “right” or “wrong” because “right” and “wrong” are *relative terms* which have different “meanings” to different people because their “life styles” (“values” in the Cult vocabulary) vary.

*Summation*—William James gives the greatest summation known to man: “There is nothing to be *stated*, nothing to be *predicted*. The only thing we know is that *we know nothing for sure*. There is no *advice* to give.”

Secular education leads to *the maximum uncertainty relative to absolute authority*. Darwin is *not* the final authority. Heisenberg (uncertainty principle) is not the final authority. *There is no final authority*. The school will “liberate” you from final authority, so you will be *your own authority* by believing the infidelity shot into your intellectual veins by Satan.

Shall we try “Christian Education” (on a “higher level,” of course; there is nothing wrong with teaching kiddies now to read and write) in any recognized, “leading” school in America where all of the faculty members profess to believe in a “plenary, verbally inspired,” unread “Bible”?

1. The AV translators are *right*: it should be “**virgin**,” not “young woman” (Isaiah 14).
2. The AV translators are *wrong*: it should be “Passover,” not “**Easter**” (Acts 12).
3. The AV translators are *right*: it should be “**God blessed forever**” (Rom. 9).
4. The AV translators are *wrong*: “**God**” had no business being “**manifest in the flesh**” (1 Tim. 3:16).
5. Westcott and Hort are *right*: there is no ascension or worship mentioned in Luke 24:51-

52.

6. Westcott and Hort are *wrong*: the ending of Mark 16 should be there.

7. The AV translators are *wrong*: half of Acts 9:56 shouldn't be there.

8. *No one can say for certain that either are right or wrong because subjectivism enters into all translations and a translation can be "reliable" without being accurate or clear. It can also be "reliable" while attacking the Virgin Birth (Luke 2:33), the Bodily Resurrection (Acts 1:3), the Deity of Christ (1 Tim. 3:16), the Ascension (Luke 24:51-52), the right way to study (2 Tim. 2:15), the Blood Atonement (Col. 1:14), and the restoration of Israel (1 Thess. 2:16).*

*Summation*: You have no authority but the *guess work* of people who use what they "prefer" or prefer what they "use" because they either "prefer" it or have to use it to keep from being spotted as *an apostate*.

Westcott and Hort are not the final authority. The AV is not the final authority. Nestle is not the final authority. *The final authority is an unread, unknown, unheard, unavailable piece of paper (or pieces of paper or collection of pieces of paper—a "manuscript" is not a "book," remember?) which you cannot read, teach, learn, practice, consult, or hear.* The school has "liberated" you from the hated authority of the Holy Bible so that you will be *your own authority* by believing the infidelity shot into your spiritual life by Satan.

*Both* systems of education, Christian or non-Christian, are designed and calculated to produce the maximum amount of *uncertainty* in the student where it deals with Final Authority. They are their own "gods," and their **"God is their belly."** *They feed their belly* (Phil. 3; Rom. 16) by the income they get from the school system. And this explains why all faculty members of apostate, fundamental schools think that when a man *believes* the written words of God in the Holy Bible that he is "worshipping" a translation. Having elevated their "belly" (means of income at the school) to the supreme seat of authority, they are forced to logically assume that anything above *their belly* (means of income at the school) must be a god in the eyes of the beholder.

Such are the paths of Hell and damnation in the Alexandrian Cult; *it is a "Christian" cult.*

# ARTICLE NINE

## “BJU—Cult Headquarters”

Having listed the standard lies (and false implications) used by the Cult members and having identified their typical “cliches” or speech forms, we have not arrived at the place where we may document their perennial heresies exactly as they have been passed down from one Christian college to another since the first Alexandrian college was founded by Philo, Pantaenus, and Clement (A.D. 100-200).

We shall keep two things in mind as we document these apostate Fundamentalists:

1. The constant recommendation of DUAL authorities so that *the school* or *the scholar* remains as the deciding (“final”) authority.
2. The open admission that none of them have ever seen THE Bible, read THE Bible, or taught THE Bible, while *advertising* that they believe THE Bible and “teach” it.

With these two demonstrable operations before our faces, shall we start?

We will start with Bob Jones University:

1. “We would not tolerate anyone here who attacked the *King James Bible*” (Bob Jones III, Sept. 11, 1976).
2. “We believe that the text of Westcott and Hort ... is, as a whole, *superior* to the text of Erasmus. We have no sympathy with *any version of that Bible* that is not faithful to *THE Greek text*” (Custer and Neal, faculty members of BJU).
3. “A Fundamentalist believes that whatever THE Bible says is so and judges all things by THE Bible. He maintains an immovable allegiance to the inerrant, infallible, *and verbally inspired Bible*” (clipping from *Faith for the Family*, after the World Congress of “Fundamentalists”).
4. “The *King James Version* is still the most beautiful and most poetic. It is *the version* we use in all of our services here, but we also have enough sense to know that it is possible to improve on a *translation*. The ASV (1901) is a *reliable* translation. The scholars of our Bible faculty believe it to be more true than the *King James* ... in these two versions, we believe God has protected the integrity of His Word. It is preposterous to say that the *King James* is the only worthy translation. While I earnestly contend for the faith, I do not contend for *hobbies*.” (Bob Jones III, President BJU, Aug. 31, 1971).
5. “*I feel that the ASV of 1901 is, by far, the most reliable version*” (Marshal Neal, Registrar, BJU, Dec. 23, 1963).

There is the position in all of its ridiculous dishonesty.

*The position is that of a demented moron.*

The president of the institution contradicts *the faculty*; they contradict *him*. The advertising is *false*, and the faculty doesn’t believe *anything* of the kind that appears in the school’s advertisement. The advertisement states that the school believes “in the absolute

authority of the Bible.” Observe the definite article— “THE” Bible.

In Bob Jones III’s last propaganda sheet (March, 1978), he tells the prospecting student that BJU wants to be “identified” with the AV, not because it is “the” Bible or because *it is the Scriptures*, but because it is “adequate” and “reliable” and has always been associated with the “Fundamentalist” position. *Neither he nor Custer nor Neal have ever seen the Bible or the Scriptures.*

How then do they “judge all things” (see above) *by something they have never seen or read?*

Interesting, isn’t it?

This is the typical format of all apostate Fundamentalists who have taken the first two steps towards Neo-orthodoxy: Genesis 3:1 *and the recommending of two or more conflicting authorities.* While spouting all over the country about the “stands” taken against “corrupt versions” (they list the *NEB* and the *RSV*), neither Bob Jones III nor anyone on his faculty will dare face the terrible and damning *fact* of documented evidence: the *NEB* and the *RSV* are from the Alexandrian Greek text of Westcott and Hort exactly as the *ASV* and the *NASV* came from the same source. By calling this text an “eclectic” text (ALL “texts” are “eclectic texts”), the “Bastion of Orthodoxy” deceives the students, advertises its position falsely, lies about manuscript evidence, and recommends the most godless, depraved corruption of the right Greek text known in the history of Manuscript Evidence.

I have a letter on my desk, written to one of my students, by a certain Elmer Rumminger, who draws a salary at BJU. He pointed out to my student that “Ruckman is an enemy of BJU, who *slanders* our position on the Bible.” Go soak your head, Elmer; your superiors have already stated your position *in print.* Anyone can *read it.*

Does Bob Jones Jr. *profess* to have a copy of the Bible? Of course! In writing to Jack Van Impe about “compromise” (Dec. 14, 1977), he says, “Men may differ on interpretations; but where obedience to *the Bible* is concerned, those who love the Lord and believe *the Book* (!!) are going to line themselves up with *the Book* and, therefore, against his position.”

What is this “the Book” of which Bob Jones Jr. speaks?

Don’t be silly. *He wasn’t even attempting to tell you the truth.* When he said “the Book,” he meant a Book *that no one ever saw or read*, and none of his faculty members have ever taught it *a day in their lives.* “The Book” is the “mystical” combination of “reliable versions” and “older manuscripts” which correct the Book in 31,000 places (36,000 in the *NASV*), and “the Book” and “the Bible” are no more proper speech in the mouth of a man like that than in the mouth of Mao Tse-tung.

How do you obey “the Bible” when you don’t have a copy? Simple: in the minds of the deluded fanatics you just *pretend* that since “good, godly, dedicated men” recommend garbage on occasion (Wuest, Hort, Robertson, Schaff, Green, Machen, Davidson, Warfield, et al.), you can get students by advertising a Book you don’t have. In its place, you offer 1,900 years of *bungling stupidity*—the nineteen centuries of rubbish compiled by the Alexandrian Cult.

This position of Bob Jones University is not in the least rare. As a matter of fact, over 90 percent of the faculty members of any Christian college, university, or seminary in America handle it just like that. If you don't believe this, we shall proceed with Tennessee Temple University in our next article, and then work our way down to Pensacola Christian College and other Alexandrian offshoots who specialize in usurping the authority of the Holy Spirit and the Holy Bible (Gen. 3:1).

For now, review the material quoted above. *It is all documented in xeroxed copies.* This is the official Cult position of the apostate in *any* generation which leads to apostasy in the next generation. We are here dealing with the *roots* of apostasy, not the *fruits* or the final results; the fruits and results are obvious to the most unlearned. But we are here locating *the root* of apostasy as it occurs in nineteen centuries of church history. Its *roots* are the same in nineteen centuries. *It begins with questioning what God said, and then it recommends a competing authority with what God said (that often contradicts what God said), and then it leaves the believer with no final authority but scholarship* (Col. 2:8).

In our next article, we shall study the roots of apostasy as found in the faculty members of Tennessee Temple University (Chattanooga, Tennessee), and then we shall look at Midwestern in Pontiac, Michigan. The "apostolic succession" of Alexandrian teaching goes from one university to another, and there has never been a cure for it known in church history. Oxford and Cambridge followed this pattern, as did Harvard, Dartmouth, Yale, Princeton, Westminster, and Wheaton; with no exceptions. *There are no exceptions.* Once the first two steps are tolerated, the retrograde down movement begins, and it does not end until it lands in the NCCC or the Communist Party.

# ARTICLE TEN

## “The Cult at Tennessee Temple”

In our last article, we went into some length to define the position of the Cult and the Cultists by presenting the official stand of Bob Jones University in regard to “the Bible.” After thirty years of advertising that the school stood for “the absolute authority of the Bible,” we were mildly surprised to find that neither Bob Jones III nor his faculty members (Neal and Custer) *had ever seen any Bible*. If you will go back and review the article (in the previous *Bulletin*), you will see the documented evidence that belief in the Bible is the gimmick used by the Cult to get Christian young men and women to attend the school. When it comes to “the” Bible, the matter is out of the question. The school has to *use* the AV (1611) to retain its enrollment, it must “prefer” it because 98 percent of the founders and faculty members were saved through the preaching or reading of the AV (1611), and it must *promote* it as “reliable” since it is perfectly apparent that the greatest revival in the history of the church attended its preaching and teaching (1611-1910).

Carefully checking out BJU’s “position,” we have learned that it takes two positions: one for the sucker about to be enrolled (and his family who may come to “chapel” or “Bible conference” to hear the Bible) and the other for the classroom (and correspondence) where *four authorities* are recommended:

1. The corrupt Westcott and Hort Greek text of the Roman Catholic Church.
2. The grossly corrupt ASV of 1901 which attacks four fundamentals of the faith in various passages.
3. The equally ridiculous NASV, which alters the God-honored text more than 31,000 times.
4. And finally, the one that must be “preferred” because the body of Christ is still “using” it—the *Authorized Version*.

This is the standard doctrine of the Cult: *dual conflicting authorities which the school or scholar substitutes as “God”* (Gen. 3:1-4).

Shall we now try Cliff Robinson and Afman of the Bible Department of Tennessee Temple University? Surely a man as spiritual and “godly” as Dr. Lee Roberson would not be found with a North African Cult in the nest, would he?

“Here at Tennessee Temple Schools we *use* the *King James Version* of the Bible as a basis for Bible study in all our Bible classes. In our Greek classes we *use* Nestle’s text ... Nestle’s text is based on manuscripts from the third and fourth century” (January 3, 1964, Cliff Robinson, Head of the Bible Department).

“It is deceitful on the part of those who would join us in criticizing the *Revised Standard Version* to include in their criticism the above mentioned versions (ASV and NASV). The men who produced those texts were, in my opinion, of equal faith and scholarship with those who did the *King James Version* ... If this movement of criticizing all those who would *use* for reference another good version, I would predict it would soon become a



cultic (!!!) group, grieving the spirit of God and dividing unnecessarily the believers in the *inerrant Word of God*” (Fred Afman, Tennessee Temple College, November 18, 1976); (Letter published in *Bible Believers’ Bulletin*, January, 1979).

Here is the neo-Orthodox position of Barth and Brunner as beautiful as you ever saw it. Afman concludes his letter by saying that students should give their energies to the compassionate “teaching of the Word of God.”

What “Word of God”?

To Afman, the “Word of God” is the contents of *three versions* that cross each other up in more places than the combined publication of 900,000,000 AV’s published since 1611. What is this “Word of God” (note capital “W” as used by Tillich, Barth, and Brunner) which is not *a Bible*, let alone *the Bible*?

Observe further the old Alexandrian pitch. Did you notice how subtle Cliff Robinson injected the idea (*without listing any evidence*) that the Nestle’s text was more authoritative because it was “older”? Did you notice that insertion? Wasn’t it done with **“sound speech, that cannot be condemned”**? Oh my, yes; you would never catch a member of the Alexandrian Cult talking like Paul (2 Cor. 10:10). Oh heavens to Betsy, no! The Cult always uses **“good words and fair speeches”** (Rom. 16:18) to inject the poison. Didn’t Satan begin with a “yes”? You wouldn’t catch any Cultist calling a “brother” a “suck egg hound” (Norris) or a “hog-jowled liquor head” (Ham) or a “rotten worm” (Luther). Oh no, it is just as cool and refined as Tertullus’ speech in Acts 24:1-6.

Now **“the simple believeth every word”** but the wise **“looketh well to his going.”** Observe:

Afman has said by implication that:

1. People who have the Bible and *believe* it can become a *cult*.
2. A man who criticizes the ASV along with the RSV is *deceitful*.
3. A man who criticizes the NASV along with the RSV is *deceitful*.
4. A man who holds up one, final authority is dividing the Bible believers on an *unnecessary issue*.

Go back and read the quotations if you think I have misrepresented either of these teachers at Tennessee Temple.

Is this the “pot calling the kettle black”?

No, this is the standard propaganda of the Cult put out by its high priests and neophytes for more than eighteen centuries. It ignores the facts that:

1. The ASV is from the same Greek text as the RSV.
2. The NASV is from the same Greek text as the RSV.
3. The Greek text for all three is the Greek text recommended by Cliff Robinson, the Head of the Bible Department.
4. This text departs from the Received Text of the AV in more than 5,800 places in the New Testament.

5. The “equal faith” and “scholarship” had no more bearing on the product (*ASV, NASV, NIV, NEB, and RSV*) than buttermilk has on the production of baseball bats.

“Equal faith” and “scholarship” were added ingredients put in at the end to increase your faith in a competing authority with the word of God. (See the first three articles in the series.) All Cult members think and talk alike, for they are all *man-pleasers* following a man. Everyone of them designs to shake your faith in the absolute authority of *the Bible* by recommending or tolerating a *conflicting authority*.

Although Robinson will not dare commit himself to a statement on Nestle’s text or the “third and fourth century manuscripts,” he only remains silent in the hope that none of his students will buy Pickering’s work on *The Identity of the New Testament Text* and Hill’s work on *Believing Bible Study*.

One ounce of documented evidence presented by an *honest man* is worth 31,000 changes of Scripture by scholarly Cultists who think they are smarter than God and accept the hallucinations of their pagan imaginations (Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, pp. 200-330) as fact” because of their “equal faith.”

Now, what is behind all of this?

Well, the problem is exactly as we stated it in the first four articles published in the *Bulletin*. The first step in apostasy (for a saved man or a lost man) is to *question what God said*. The second step (after having cast a doubt in the mind as to absolute authority) is to *elevate some other authority even to the one that is about to be displaced*. This is the Biblical description of the *origins* of apostasy (Gen. 3). It cannot be set aside by any Fundamentalist without imperiling his school, church, and ministry. It is set aside regularly by every major, Christian college and university in America and Europe, and that is why every one of them, without exception, eventually winds up “modernist.”

“A trip of a thousand miles begins with one step” (Japanese proverb).

In our next article, we shall examine the work of the Cult in Midwestern of Pontiac, Michigan. It must be understood that exactly as the Catholic Church keeps control of all countries in South and Central America no matter which general has a “coupe”—the Alexandrian Cult controls the mechanics of the learning processes in all institutions of higher learning no matter how “godly” their “soul-winning” founder may have been. It doesn’t make any difference *who* founded it or who *recommends* it or how “godly” the men were that made the other translations; the blighting fact is that unless the school cleans out the rat’s nest of Cultists submerged in its interior, they will eventually convert the school to a Liberal institution. Since no “godly” Fundamentalist *believes this* (observe how Scofield covered up the facts for you in his note on apostasy—2 Tim. 4), the school is “in the bag” with the passage of time.

If *the school* is the final authority, the school has been placed over *the written revelation of God*.

If *the church* is the final authority, the church has been placed over *the written revelation of God*.

Paul uses the word “**scripture**” twice in the New Testament in place of God (Rom. 9; Gal. 3), and although we have better sense than to equate the two, we understand perfectly why

the Alexandrian Cult is so deathly afraid of “bibliolatry.” They are afraid that people will worship what *God* said instead of what *they* say. *They are already idolators*. They have just substituted an earthly infallible organization (or man) for the living words of the living God (1 Thess. 2:13; Heb. 4:12-13).

In our next issue we shall present the stand of Midwestern with reference to Dr. Ronald Jones, a Dean who works under Tom Malone. In our next issue also, we shall begin to list (one in each issue) the objections to the AV raised by the Cult. It must be understood that we will not be dealing here with “Liberals” and “Neo-evangelicals” and their objections to the word of God. We will be dealing with the destructive criticism of “godly” scholars at “fundamental” schools as they seek to rid the student of the authority of the *Authorized Version*.

## ARTICLE ELEVEN

### “Midwestern in Alexandria, Egypt”

Upon examining the documented evidence given by the faculty members at Bob Jones University (Neal and Custer) *with the approval of their president* (Bob Jones III) and the faculty members of Tennessee Temple (Robinson and Afman), we are now in a position to “theorize” on the response of Piedmont, Pillsbury, BIOLA, Mid-South, Northland Baptist College, Central Seminary, Indiana Baptist College, Hyles-Anderson, Fairhaven College, Calvary Baptist School of Theology, Fuller, Talbot, and thirty or thirty-four at random of the colleges advertised in the *Sword of the Lord*.

We shall project the theorem that nearly every major, “recognized” fundamental school in America is controlled by the Alexandrian Cult, and that every major school will recommend *a competing authority with the Holy Bible* and do what they can to shake the student’s faith in *that Bible*. A man must be educated out of his faith in the *Authorized Version* in order to doubt it and deny it. *Christian education* fulfills this function, at least on the post-high school level. No Liberal in the eighteenth or nineteenth century had to make 31,000 changes in the correct text to prove his lies; that was the result of Machen, Warfield, and Robertson following the disastrous leadership of Schaff, Lightfoot, and Hort (1880-1901).

The following information is from Dr. Ronald Jones, the Academic Dean of Midwestern Schools in Pontiac, Michigan.

“As far as the versions you asked about, we *use* the *King James* in chapel and our Bible classes. How do you explain the fact that when first printed it was disliked by Arminians and Puritans alike? The *King James Version* is a good, accurate copy of the Word of God in English. Why did the 1613 edition differ from the 1611 edition in more than 4,000 places? We *use* it (the *King James*) to settle matters of faith and practice, and our faculty and chapel speakers *use* it for chapel. May I suggest you consider some of the following books to help you in this area of study.”

(There follows six books by amillennial, baby sprinkling, five-point Calvinists—Miller, Warfield, Allis, Young, and a Symposium by the president of Reformed Publishing Company.)

Ronald Jones wrote this material in answer to the question: “Do you think the *King James Bible* is the infallible word of God and is it inerrant?”

*Naturally, Jones didn’t answer the question.* He simply planted a doubt in your mind to make you *think* it couldn’t be inerrant. He never gave any *evidence* for what he believed, nor did he state what he believed. He believes in “*using* it.” Ditto BJU. Jones was also asked “which Bible,” or “which Bibles,” Midwestern considered to be the word of God. *He refused to answer either question.* To make you think he was a great defender of the faith, he said, “We believe that liberal scholars are going to make a liberal version, as seen in *The Good News Bible*.”

The *Good News Bible* is from the Nestle's text recommended by Cliff Robinson at Tennessee Temple (see last issue). The *Good News Bible* is the Alexandrian Greek text of the Bibles produced by "godly conservatives" (1901) and "dedicated" Fundamentalists (1959). Naturally, Jones ducked the issue.

Notice how a Cultist goes about the job of inseminating *poison* into the believer by innuendo and implication.

1. "Arminians and Puritans didn't like it" ... therefore ... ?

(You are to deduce from this that if both objected then there must have been something *wrong* with it. Why would any idiot surmise this? The AV has been opposed by Puritans, Fundamentalists, Catholics, Arminians, Communists, Conservatives, Neo-orthodox, Calvinists, and Liberals for 360 years. So what? What surer proof of the Divine hand on the translators than *that?!)*

2. "There are 400 variations in two editions ..." therefore?

(Therefore, the unwary are to *assume* that any variation is a contradiction. Or we are to assume that there could be no *variation* if God had a hand in either.)

Now, let's pick up a few side items that the Alexandrian Cult has overlooked.

1. Remember all that talk about the third and fourth century manuscripts for Nestle's text (Cliff Robinson, Tennessee Temple)? Do you know what the fourth century ones were? (Robinson wouldn't list them; neither would Neal or Custer, BJU.) They were Aleph and B (Sinaiticus and Vaticanus), *the two most notoriously corrupted manuscripts ever discovered* (see Burgon, *The Last Twelve Verses of Mark*). These two "oldest manuscripts" (see Neal and Custer, BJU) differ between themselves in 3,000 places alone in Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John.

Does this disqualify them as being "authoritative" in the eyes of the Cult? Of course not. The Cult proceeded to make 30,000 changes in your Bible with better than 5,000 of them *based on these two corrupt manuscripts*. When did "variations" ever become a problem with the Cult? Never.

2. What will Brother Jones do with the 40,000 "variations" between *any* Greek text and *any* English text or *any* Hebrew text and *any* English text? Anyone who knows languages knows that idioms differ and that even the "verbal, plenary, inspired originals" were not word-for-word reports of what was spoken in Egyptian or Aramaic (or Babylonian or Chaldean) when they were written. Once the *providence of God* is overlooked following original inspiration, no amount of distorting facts will alibi the unbelief. *Jeremiah wrote two inspired originals which did not match* (Jer. 36), and the gang that rejected *both of them* believed in cutting out portions of Scripture which they didn't like (Jer. 36:23).

3. What are these famous "four hundred places," Brother Jones? Are all matters of faith and practice to be found in a series of manuscripts that you've never *seen, heard preached, read from, or studied*? You are about as "sound in the faith" as Errol Flynn or Hugh Hefner.

Our first "problem text" that we shall discuss will quite naturally be a "problem" only in the eyes of the Cultist who is dedicated to destroying faith in authority; by this we mean

any Fundamentalist or Conservative on any faculty of *any* school in Europe or America engaged in this activity. It is amazing how many “problems” suddenly arise when one is dedicated to replacing the Authorized Text with the obscene nonsense of Westcott, Nestle, Hort, Aland, Metzger, Robertson, Davis, Thayer, Trench, Vincent, Rendall, Schaff, Green, Light-foot, and Machen.

PROBLEM: How does Ahaziah stand at *forty-two* years old (2 Chron. 22:2) and *twenty-two* years old (2 Kings 8:26)? Is not this a blatant contradiction in clear print where it can be documented? Is not this proof that corrupt readings and “spurious” passages have crept into the Masoretic text? **“Yea, hath God said?”**

Before answering this simple, *grade-school* problem in Bible rudiments, let us observe *that it has been solved* at least ten times a year for 300 years, and yet no acknowledgment ever comes from the Cult or any admission *that it has been solved*. The Alexandrian Cult goes right on, as blind as a bat in a barroom, pretending that the “difficulty” is *unsolvable*. (This is very important to remember, for it means that the disease that infected the Cult in A.D. 100-200 is *incurable*; salvation and the blood of Christ never have had any effect on any apostate Fundamentalist who is engaged in maintaining *his own authority*; i.e., income— his belly, Phil. 3:19).

a. Ahaziah is not Jehoram’s *real* son. This is apparent by the fact the Jehoram’s wife is not Ahaziah’s *mother*, and Jehoram only had a boy named **“Jehoahaz”** when he died (2 Chron. 21:17).

Question: Why were these matters not pointed out to the Bible-believing student when he wasted his money paying tuition at a school designing to make an INFIDEL out of him?

b. Ahaziah’s mother was the *daughter of Omri* (Ahab’s sister: 2 Chron. 22:2).

c. Jehoram’s wife was *Ahab’s daughter, not his sister* (2 Kings 8:18).

Question: Why did the blatant, arrogant, blind, stupid guides (whose “loyalty” to the “verbally, inspired originals” was “unquestioned”!), who implanted doubt in the student’s mind about the “contradiction,” deliberately avoid the *Biblical information* on the *Bible statement*?

d. David was anointed as a king years *before* he got on the throne (1 Sam.).

e. Saul was anointed *twice* as king (1 Sam. 10:1 and 1 Sam. 11:15).

f. Jesus Christ’s kingship (Matt. 17) began in A.D. 33, *and He is not on His rightful throne yet* (Matt. 19, 25). He *began* to reign at 33, and He will *begin to reign* at 2000 plus.

Question: Since any fourth-grade Bible student could be taught this in *grade school*, what was the purpose in spending \$4,000 dollars at a “Bible-believing” college that stood for the “verbally inspired, infallible Bible,” *to avoid learning it*?

Obviously, Ahaziah is offered the Kingdom at twenty-two in Israel, and it is *postponed* till he is forty-two. He could have been anointed (David and Saul) and recognized (John 19:20-22) and unable to sit down on the throne for *twenty years*.

Moral: Where 100 percent of the godly, dedicated Fundamentalists, who believe in “the plenary, verbal inspiration of the originals,” implant a doubt in your mind about the

Authorized Text, it is due to *ignorance*, carelessness, lack of honesty, and *bad heart condition*.

# ARTICLE TWELVE

## “Saul and the Alexandrian Cult”

Having examined the “stand” taken for dual conflicting authorities and the rejection of any authority as “the” Bible (see previous material on Bob Jones University, Tennessee Temple University, and Midwestern), we are now including in each *Bulletin* a so-called “problem text.” These “problem” texts are the twentieth-century antidote for belief in the Bible, and they form part and parcel of the “storehouse” of “godly Fundamentalists” who are engaged in exalting their *school* or *church* (i.e., salary—belly) above the *living words* of the living God.

To the Bible believer they naturally form no problem at all since an ounce of *faith* is worth a pound of *education*, and an ounce of *common sense* is worth ten tons of *nonsense* published by Westcott, Aland, Metzger, Nestle, Hort, and other Cult members of the Alexandrian “Scholars Union.”

In the last issue, we discussed Ahaziah’s age (22 and 42) and showed the believer how ridiculous it is to assume there is a mistake in the AV simply because 100 per cent of the “godly, dedicated Fundamentalists” think there is.

Before looking at our next “problem text” from 1 Samuel 13:1 (look out for the thirteen!!), let us look at some interesting correspondence from Dallas Theological Seminary and from the Southern Baptist Seminary at Louisville. Since both of these institutions are controlled by the Alexandrian Cult, they should present a unified front when opposing the Authorized Text of the Protestant Reformation.

Our first Cultist will be John F. Walvoord (who believes in the “verbal, plenary, etc.” if you ever saw it): “I personally *prefer* the *American Standard Version* of 1901. This version, however, does have a revision which was undertaken by scholars who accept the Bible as the Word of God, and many evangelicals *prefer* this newer edition. It is my personal opinion that the RSV and several others which are recent are not entirely trustworthy as accurate translations of *the original text of the Bible*” (Walvoord, January 1, 1969), Dallas Theological Seminary).

Isn’t that beautiful?

1. He “prefers” a book that he doesn’t dare *use*.
2. The “Bible” is *used* twice in the letter without *any reference to anything he has seen, read, handled, learned, or taught*.
3. But he professes to know what is in “*the original Greek text of the Bible*”!

Remarkable profession, wouldn’t you say, for a man who has *neither*?

This is Standard Operating Procedure.

The Alexandrian Cult is unanimously agreed that Walvoord’s letter on these matters is correct; nay, “flawless,” as far as it goes.



Why isn't the RSV trustworthy, Doctor? *It is from the same Alexandrian text from which the ASV and the NASV came*, the text that contains the Roman Catholic *Apocrypha* in the Old Testament *as part of the inspired canon* and New Testament pseudepigrapha in the New Testament.

Shall we step over to Lottie Moon and see how A. T. Robertson's Alma Mater looks at these matters?

"The most literally exact translation of the Bible in English is the *American Standard* (1901). If you check modern translations against it, you will be following the best procedure. It is not, of course, a perfect translation—*there is none*" (Raymond B. Brown, *New Testament Interpretation*, Louisville, Kentucky, Dec. 30, 1963).

Now, here might be a good time to review articles 1-3 in this series and go back over the ground (Phil. 3:1), *for here you have the exact position of Genesis 3 and 1 Kings 13 presented by the two outstanding theological seminaries in America*. Lewis Sperry Chafer and Dr. A. T. Robertson are the two names connected with these Alexandrian, North African offshoots planted in the heart of Fundamentalist America (Texas and Kentucky) to get rid of the authority of the hated *Authorized Version*.

Observe the demonstration of a *fixed pattern* since 1880; it is a pattern designed to set up an *apostate church* (Matt. 13) under the Antichrist (Rev. 13), and its "**leaven**" (Matt. 13) is designed to fill the whole lump, not just the Liberal and Neo-Orthodox part of the "lump." After all, the "lump" of bread is from good seed (Matt. 13) and is a reference to the Body of Jesus Christ in Galatians and 1 Corinthians 5:6-7. Therefore, the *heretical teaching* that apostasy has only to do with *unsaved people* is a Satanic doctrine taught by those engaged in setting up a situation where apostasy can germinate (2 Tim. 4:1-6). No unsaved man knows what "**sound doctrine**" is and what it is *not* (2 Tim. 4:2-6).

This fixed pattern is simple. To be recognized as a "*godly, dedicated scholar*," whose "vast labors to restore *the original text*" must be "honored" because he believes in the "verbal, plenary, etc., etc.," one must *first attack the Authorized Text* (Gen. 3:1). So neither Robertson, Schafer, Walvoord, or Raymond Brown accepted that text as faultless (see correspondence above).

Secondly, one must elevate a *competing authority* even with that text so that the two *cancel each other*. (Observe: "There is not, of course, a perfect translation—*there is none*.") This way, *the man who said that* (in this case, Brown of Louisville) is the *absolute, final, supreme, and last authority* on what any Bible should say and what it should not say (Gen. 3:1).

*Observe that this is the exact position of Bob Jones III (BJU), Cliff Robinson (Tennessee Temple), Dean Jones (Midwestern), Walvoord (Dallas), and in a moment, Hyles-Anderson, (This was written in 1980) Moody, Fuller, Wheaton, and Pillsbury.*

This is why the apostate Fundamentalist on these faculties always insists that a Bible believer is "following a man." They have already canceled every authority but *their own* in deciding what is the Bible, and they manifest this by saying they "prefer" one version above another. They do this as not to hurt the feelings of others who "prefer" *something else*. By making *their own preference* the final authority, they allow unlimited *conflicting authorities*, for there are as many "preferences" as there are *Bible-rejecting jackasses*.

Now, what did Raymond Brown say?

1. He professed to know what the Bible was because he undertook to tell you what the *best* literal translation of it was (look at the evidence above).
2. The Bible to which he was referring was the Greek text of Nestle, Westcott, and Hort from Vaticanus and Sinaiticus, because that *was* the Greek text used for the ASV (1901).
3. The Bible, at Louisville, is *the corrupt Catholic Greek text of 1881*.
4. This is the Bible in the correspondence of Custer and Neal at BJU.
5. Since there is no perfect translation (see above), the only perfect Bible (see above) would have to be the monstrous perversity of 1881 smuggled into the revision committee by Hort (*Which Bible?*, D. O. Fuller).

Such are the ways of sin and death.

What *proof* did the good doctor give to us that the AV was not a perfect translation? *None*. He just injected the poison and went his way. Could he *prove* the Bible I have in my hand is not a perfect translation? *Of course not*. All he could do was what the silly dean at Midwestern did (see correspondence): copy some rumors he picked up from a Cult member that dealt with general *theories* about general *speculations*—not one *fact* in a carload.

Men who follow Westcott and Hort cannot deal with *facts* because neither of those gentlemen wasted ten pages on them (*The Revision Revised*, Burgon). “The facts” behind the Lucian Recension, the conflate readings, the “better” readings, the “intrinsic evidence,” the reliability of witnesses, etc., put forth by Hort (for Machen, Warfield, Schaff, Robertson, and Wuest to follow) are no more “facts” than “embryonic recapitulation,” “ice ages,” the theory of evolution, or “acquired characteristics.” The Alexandrian Cult began with *religious philosophers*, not Bible believers, and it ends with *superstitious scientists*, not Bible believers.

We shall now take up the second “problem” text put forth by apostate Fundamentalists to overthrow the faith of the believing student in the Authorized Bible of the Reformation.

This problem pops up in 1 Samuel 13 where we are told by the Lockman Foundation (oh, good, “godly,” dedicated men if you ever found them!!) that “Saul was ... years old.”

(Sometimes fundamental scholarship is too funny to get upset about. Are we to count *the dots* and assume that Saul reigned for three years because there are *three dots*? Are we to assume that this reading “Saul was ... years old” is clearer than the *King James* text (“**Saul reigned one year**”). Or are we to slip around the back of the shed and say that although it is not “clearer” it is more “accurate”? See how it’s done?)

The men responsible for this *ridiculous nonsense* are John Walvoord (see correspondence above!!), Frank Gaebelin, E. Schuyler English, Allen MacRae, Charles Feinberg, William Culbertson, Clarence Mason, Alva McClain, and Wilbur Smith.

Any *infidels* in the group? Of course not.

Any Neo-Orthodox or “Modernists”? Of course not.

Do all believe in the “verbal, plenary inspiration of the unknowables”? *Of course*.

So?

So every Hebrew text reads with the *King James* and says “ben sheneh saul BeMALaCHO”—“Saul was a son of a year in his reigning.” *This Hebrew idiom is the exact reading of 1 Kings 22:42 and 2 Kings 8:26.*

The correct way to translate it is found in the AV (1611), which presents it MORE ACCURATELY and more *clearly* than the *New Scofield Reference Bible*, which contains the monstrous nonsense given above: “Saul was ... years old.”

Why did the “good, godly, dedicated Fundamentalists” listed above (whose vast labors to restore the original text, etc., etc.) simply *falsify the text* and present a lie under the title of “*Authorized King James Version*”? (This reads the same as the *NSRB* in the fly leaf of the 1967 edition— “*Authorized KING JAMES Version.*”)

Simple: they figured that nobody would *check on them if they used a dead man’s name* (C. I. Scofield) *to pawn off the counterfeit*. They did it and got away with it. In the Laodicean period, this is not hard to do.

What alibi did they give for lying? Simple: they said that “*the Hebrew text states ...*” (page 334, footnote 1, *NSRB*) and that the numeral before “years” was lost.

It is the Hebrew text of Kittel’s, which I have here on the table (p. 422, *Kittel’s Biblia Hebraica*, Wurttembergische Bibelenstadt, Stuttgart, 1937).

Naughty, naughty, boys! Musn’t lie just because your “loyalty to the word is *unquestioned*”!

## ARTICLE THIRTEEN

### “Fuller Seminary and Prairie Bible Institute”

We have now made considerable progress in documenting the sources of apostasy, the famous Alexandrian Cult of North Africa, with its leading founders and high priests; next we traced their “scholarship” through the Greek texts of the centuries—and their method of handling *absolute authority*. When they popped up on the faculties of Tennessee Temple, Bob Jones, Midwestern, Dallas, and Louisville (see the last four articles), we were not in the least surprised. After all, the Devil is about ten times as powerful and as clever as the modern Conservative gives him credit for being; therefore, it is “no great thing” if his theories on manuscript evidence, “best” texts, “oldest manuscripts,” and “better readings” should not show up at Bob Jones and the University of Chicago under the *same sponsorship* as we have pointed out and documented. All competing authorities with the AV (ASV, NASV, NIV, etc.) are the North African text of Origen, Jerome, Eusebius, Constantine, and Augustine.

If the deluded apostates (Conservatives and Fundamentalists included) were “put on the spot” about these matters of final authority, they would come up with a hackneyed cliché which has been used down through the centuries by various people engaged in a variety of clandestine operations. When the unholy “fathers” of the Vatican were engaged in *murder* and *torture*, they would often cry “God wills it!” (*Iron Men and Saints*, Harold Lamb). Many a Charismatic has borrowed money with no intention of paying it back (or hoodwinked a sick saint out of his pension with promises of “releasing your faith”) by simply saying “the Lord led me.” Our Scholars Union (members of the Cult) operate in exactly the same fashion. When “pinned to the mat,” they respond with “the final authority is *God*.”

See how that gets you “out of the binds”?

Neat, isn’t it?

If you argued with them, they would say that if the final authority is the Holy Bible, *then you were putting the Holy Bible ahead of “God.”* Neat, isn’t it? If you didn’t have the sense that God gave a brass monkey, you might even think they were honest men, wouldn’t you?

Question: *What God?* There are several around, according to the Holy Bible (Exod. 22:28; Psa. 82; 2 Cor. 4:1-4—amazing how much light you miss when you are fooling with the “plenary, inspired originals,” isn’t it?).

*What God?* “**The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ**” (Eph. 1:2; Col. 1:3; 2 Cor. 11:31)? The God who led fifty-four men to put out a Book that caused the greatest revival in the history of the world, or the God that “led” two bullshooting papal spies to smuggle a text into a committee (1881) when neither man believed Genesis 3 was *history* in any translation or the “original”?

*What God?* The God that used Billy Sunday, W. B. Riley, and Spurgeon with a Book

written in 1611, or the God that “used” the Lockman Foundation to correct that Book in 5,000 places?

“Gods” come in assorted sizes you know (Isa. 40:48).

If the final authority is “God,” does *that* God ever tell you what His ideas of *right* and *wrong* are? Would such a God lead you to believe that “**redemption**” and “remission” are the same term (Col. 1:14 in the ASV and NASV)? Would He make you think “Saul was ... years old”? Would He be interested in putting *a doubt* in your mind about the greatest Book the world ever saw or read?

If the final authority is “God,” would it be the God who included the *Apocrypha* as part of the Old Testament *inspired writings* (Sinaiticus and Vaticanus) or would it be the God that left them out (*King James*, 1611, *Authorized Version*)?

We evidently have two conflicting final authorities: *two Gods* (see NASV, John 1:18), that operate contrary to the principles for which they *profess* to stand. This is why *two Gods* are listed by the Lockman Foundation in John 1:18 (NASV), recommended by Bob Jones and Tennessee Temple (see correspondence in the last five articles).

Is this the work of “God”? *Which God?*

Continuing our documenting of the heresies of the Cult, we now examine some correspondence from Fuller Theological Seminary (Pasadena, CA) and the Prairie Bible Institute of Three Hills, Alberta, Canada. Having come this far in our study, we will be prepared to prophesy before examining the material. We will prophesy that *both will deny any absolute authority but their own opinion (or someone else’s opinion), and then both will recommend dual authorities that cancel each other so that the school can be “God”—the final authority.*

“It is probably safe to say that the *American Standard Revision* of 1901 is as accurate a rendering of the entire Bible as is available on the market. There is, however, for the New Testament the *New American Standard Bible* recently put out by the Lockman Foundation. Since I was very active in the production on this *translation*, I naturally am enthusiastic about recommending it. In regard to the Old Testament, most of the modern English versions have *defects* of one type or other; the *RSV* is sufficient for most purposes ... .”

(Gleason Archer Jr., Professor of Biblical Languages, Fuller Theological Seminary, April 3, 1964).

Shall we try it again in a lower key?

“We believe that the translators of the AV did a noble task in the light of all the manuscripts that they had in their possession. Since that time however, *further light* has been thrown on the *original Scriptures*. We believe the ASV (1901) is a very trustworthy and dependable translation. This is not to be identified of course with the *RSV* . . . .”  
(Donald E. Crites, President, Prairie Bible Institute, Sept. 10, 1964).

Nothing new under the sun, is there?

If you didn’t believe in men “aping” men after reading this pile of rubbish, you would have to have your glasses checked. We are dealing with Tweedledum and Tweedledee; the identical twins control every major faculty of every “recognized” school in America. (We

plead exemption from “major” and “recognized.” The price of recognition is to correct the Holy Bible.)

1. *Neither man believes any Bible is the word of God or the Scriptures.*
2. *Neither man believes the King James Bible is the word of God or the Scriptures*
3. Both men recommend the Greek text of the RSV and excuse their *stupidity* on the grounds that the *men* who handled this text for the ASV didn’t think like the ones who *used* it on the RSV, *although it was the same text.*
4. Both men avoided any *documented evidence* or proof for one dogmatic statement they made. Observe how Crites poisoned his students with three beautiful “insinuations” left *unsubstantiated* (as they are always left):
  - a. There has been “further light” on the originals since 1611. *What is this light, sonny boy?* It isn’t in the writing of Trench, Thayer, Vincent, Hort, Miller, Allis, Rendall, Wuest, Nestle, or Hort. Oh, do tell us about this “further light” that we people must have—we poor, dumb, stupid people who believe in a book written in 1611! What, you can’t tell us what this “further light” is? Then why did you *mention* it? Purpose? Motive? Ah, yes, Doctor, we know the purpose and the *motive!*
  - b. The AV translators did a “noble task” with the “manuscripts they had.” *What manuscripts did they have, Doctor? You didn’t say? Did you know they had access to the Vatican manuscripts? You didn’t see the documented evidence in Hodges, Pickering, Wilkerson, Hills, and Burgon? What manuscripts did they have, Doctor? You didn’t mention the versions. Why not? Could it be because every alteration of the King James text in the ASV and the NASV was known in 1611 by consulting the Jesuit Rheims Bible of 1582?*

Naughty, naughty, Doctor! Must not misrepresent the client when *the client* is the written authority of God Almighty.

- c. You didn’t say the AV was “trustworthy” or “dependable” (see above). Instead, you recommended the ASV when it corrects the AV in 31,000 places from the two most grossly perverted Greek manuscripts known to man (documented evidence on every reading listed in *The Revision Revised* by Dean Burgon).

Having discarded both of these schools *with all of their faculty members*, we shall (in our next edition) take a look at the Alexandrian Cult in the teaching chairs of Louisville Baptist Theological Seminary (Harold Songer). We will also have the privilege of watching that great authority, Mr. Bell (Billy Graham’s father-in-law), sit in judgment on the AV and tell us how it should have been translated, but first, we come now to problem text number three in the list of the “problems” placed in the mind of students at fundamental schools as the faculty members try to get them to place their confidence and trust *in the scholarship of the school instead of the living words of the living God.*

Problem: How could Jehoiachin be “**eighteen years**” old (2 Kings 24:8) when the Chronicles said that he was “**eight**” (2 Chron. 36:9)? This ancient chestnut, hoary with the centuries, has been used ever since the days of Celsus and Porphyry to make you think that the Bible is a second rate book or at least “contains errors in translation.”

Once again, we will find that a believing heart, a humble mind, and 20-20 vision will gain us more knowledge and wisdom (and “further light”) than “recent discoveries,” “better manuscripts,” and all of that God-defying, man-exalting, stinking, *hot air*.

1. Jehoiachin had a mother who was a *queen* (2 Kings 24:12).
2. Observe that the Holy Bible (AV 1611—not the “verbally, inspired originals”) calls her a “**queen**” (Jer. 13:18, 29:2).
3. *This explains why Nebuchadnezzar took her away captive with Jehoiachin* (2 Kings 24:12, 15).

Obviously then (or not so obviously if you are carrying out the dirty, God-defying task of destroying your student’s faith in the Bible), the *Queen mother* reigned *jointly* with her son till he was of age (eight-eighteen); after *that* he reigned alone.

Moral: What appears as a “problem” to a faculty member at Bob Jones, Tennessee Temple, Midwestern, Dallas, Louisville, Moody, Talbot, or Prairie Bible Institute is often a matter of *fourth-grade English* in a dime store Bible.

## ARTICLE FOURTEEN

### “More Cultic Garbage from the Cult”

In our past publications, we have been documenting the two great heresies taught by the faculty members at Bob Jones, Tennessee Temple, Talbot, Midwestern, etc. These two heresies are the stock and trade of the scholars union or “recognized scholarship” within the Cult. This North African cult controls Christian education from Alexandria (A.D. 100) to San Francisco (A.D. 1980), and it can always be identified by the same two false teachings:

1. You can question what God *said* (Gen. 3:1) without destroying your “faith.”
2. You can recommend, as a *competing authority* with what God said, *something that He did NOT say* (Jer. 23).

All apostasy begins *here* in every generation, and a present day Liberal or Modernist is nothing but the culmination of a series of steps that began in 1900 and 1920. Modernists at that time were infidels who were developed in the 1840s and 1860s. Infidels in the fourteenth century were nurtured early in that century or late in the *thirteenth century*. The future, apostate Liberals and Modernists are *now* taking the steps that are taught in every “fundamental school” in America.

1. They are doubting what God said.
2. *They are taking another authority in its place.*

Having noticed that the party line of the Cult is identical in Louisville Baptist Theological Seminary with the position of Bob Jones University, we shall now pick up a second writer from Louisville; this one will be Harold Songer, Professor of New Testament Interpretation. Then we will hear from Billy Graham’s father-in-law. Both of these gentlemen follow the party line of the Cult right down the home stretch.

“The *Good News for Modern Man* is an extremely fine version of the Bible ... The RSV on the other hand is a bit more sophisticated and demands more vocabulary on the part of the reader. It is my judgment that *all* of the major versions of the Bible on the market today are *generally reliable*. You can use any of the major versions of the Bible on the market today with confidence” (Harold Songer, Jan. 29, 1969).

Songer is more honest than Afman (Tennessee Temple) or Custer (Bob Jones). He recognizes that every modern translation on the market was the product of the substitution of the Alexandrian Greek text for the Receptus. Hence, he does not fail to accept *Good News* and the RSV with the ASV and NASV, nor should he—*they are the same basic, corrupt, blasphemous, degraded text*. The Pharisees who make a mark between the ASV and the RSV or the NASV and the NEB are only applying white wash to sepulchres; all four belong to the same family and came from the same source—Vaticanus and Sinaiticus.

And now let us hear from Billy Graham’s father-in-law: “The *King James Version* uses many obsolete words and expressions; that is why new translations were *necessary* ... .” Beautiful, isn’t it? “Many obsolete words,” and none of them listed? How “many” is



“many,” Brother Bell; would you tell us? Would you say that 8,000 corruptions of the text in Vaticanus and Sinaiticus for the “new translations” would constitute “many”? Beautiful, isn’t it? “New translations were *necessary* ... .” Come, come, L.N., old boy, you wrote that in 1968; *there have been thirty since then*. Why did you say “they were necessary”? What? Two hundred translations in 100 years? Do you mean to tell us that each of the 200 was obsolete in less than seven months? Come, come, L.N., who are you trying to con, your grandmother??

“You will find that the new edition of the *Scofield Reference Bible*, while still using the basic King James translation, changes obsolete to modern words ... .” (Like—“Saul was ... years old,” perhaps? Remember that boffer in the last issue? Like calling *baptism* a “sacrament” on p. 1174, eh Doc?)

“My plea was that people give God a chance to let His Word speak to them ... .” (Ahhh? There is where Afman, John R. Rice, Barth, and Brunner got that “Word” from! God’s Word was *not a Book*—it was found somewhere *in a Book*: it is a *message* found in a *number of Books*!) Ahhh! That’s where Rice got all screwed up in his newspaper (April 13, 1973) about “have in my hands a *message from God*, the eternal infallible Word of God.” When a Bible-believing Christian (Herbert Evans) wired Dr. John and said, “*What version* is meant in your statement ‘I have in my hands a message from God ... *the infallible Word of God*’?”, Rice didn’t answer. *He couldn’t without lying*. So he just chickened out, and the “Twentieth Century’s Mightiest Pen” fell as dead and as silent as a dead blue fish on the beach last summer. He didn’t have the guts to answer the question because he knew *that he never had his hands on a copy of the Holy Bible a day in his life*, and he never accepted *any version* as the “Word of God.” *He just lied*. It is quite the style these days in “Fundamentalist” circles.

Dr. Bell continues: “Despite the imperfections of all translations, the Bible *is* the Word of God and God’s Spirit breathes through *all of it*.”

Now *there* is a doctrine! The Scriptures were not God breathed” (2 Tim. 3:16)—*God breathed through the translations after they came out!* Dr. Bell says “the Bible is the Word of God.” I wonder *what Bible* he is talking about? It isn’t the *King James Bible*, for “In the *King James Version* is to be found some of the most beautiful language in all of English literature; but we need new translations using modern English, and the Holy Spirit speaks through *them*.”

*That is, the Holy Spirit can and may speak through anything.*

If this is so, what is the purpose of complaining about any *RSV* or *NEB* or *Living Bible*? Yet the apostate Fundamentalists in the Cult go right on making you think that there is a *difference* in the *ASV* and the *RSV*. The difference, my dear brethren, is between the *Authorized Version* and any, and all, of the rest of them, regardless of their language.

How does Brother Bell line up with Neal, Custer, Afman, Bob Jones III, Origen, Constantine, Walvoord, Eusebius, Archer, McClain, the Popes, and Bloody Mary? Simple: he recommends *multiple authorities* that contradict and cancel each other out, so he believes in no final authority but *his own opinion*. Of Mr. Bell and Bob Jones III, Spurgeon said: “The tendency to alter the word of God is *human*. The desire to alter the word of God is *dangerous*. The act of altering the word of God is *sinful*. The desire to alter

the word of God is *weakness*. The ambition to alter the word of God is Pharisaic, and the craving to alter the Word of God is *accursed*.” Spurgeon said that about the Conservative scholars of his day who were altering the text of the *King James 1611 Authorized Version* (*Dear Dr. John*, by Herbert Evans, May 1973).

In our next article, we shall see what is going on up in Hyles-Anderson and with Lehman Strauss. Before we do, we shall hypothesize that neither institution believes that *any book* is *the* Holy Bible, that *no one* in either school has ever *read* the Holy Bible, and that the *final authority* is the educated guesswork of the faculty *as they seek to replace the absolute authority of the Holy Bible with the relative guesswork of their own studies* (Col. 2:8) ( This was Hyles’ position in 1980). As we have stated twice already: the ultimate aim of higher education in Christian universities and colleges is to produce the maximum amount of uncertainty in the pupil in regard to *absolute authority*.

We shall now examine another so-called “problem text” which is often used by apostate Fundamentalists to shake the faith of the student (in a “bastion of orthodoxy”) in the absolute authority of the Authorized Holy Bible (AV 1611). This little gem is a masterpiece when it comes to demonstrating *the stupidity* of the modern, orthodox scholar who is engaged in the hobbyhorse of destructive criticism (see Bob Jones Ill’s cute, little remark about not engaging in “hobbies” from Article Number Nine).

The terrific “problem” that we are supposed to find here (according to the North African Faculty of Alexandria) is that David took 700 horsemen, 1,000 chariots, and 20,000 footmen from Hadadezer (2 Sam. 8:4), but he should have taken from him 7,000 horsemen instead of 700 (1 Chron. 18:4) according to the apostate Fundamentalists who followed Schaff, Hort, Green, Machen, Wilson, Warfield, Robertson, Afman, Custer, and the last eight “Christian” colleges we just documented (see previous articles).

This is so typical of the rinky-dink “scholarship” of Pensacola Christian College, Arlington, Springfield, etc., that it has become a classic. When the apostate Fundamentalists at these institutions consult their Greek (the A.D. Septuagint written 200 years *after* the resurrection) and their Hebrew (any Hebrew text put out by anyone), quite naturally they get no light at all. If the texts match the “verbally inspired originals” (and in this case, it wouldn’t make any difference whether they did or didn’t), the “new light” would still leave the apostate Fundamentalists in the inky blackness of outer darkness.

You see, you cannot find that *ten* horsemen are needed per chariot unless you read 2 Chron 9:25 and 1 Kings 10:26, and what “good, godly, dedicated man” who believed in the “plenary, verbal inspiration of the originals” ever took time to check out anything *the way God said it* as it appeared on a *dime store counter* in front of his face?

- A. There are 4,000 stalls for horses and chariots.
- B. There are 1,400 chariots.
- C. There are *12,000 horsemen* for these chariots.

Now observe! And observe from the infallible, errorless, perfect Authorized Text given by God Almighty—*apart from any “verbally inspired anythings”* —that it takes nearly *ten horsemen per chariot*. Note— from the infallible 1611 text, without consulting any “verbally inspired original” or any man who substituted any “verbally inspired original”

for the truth— that Pharaoh had “**chosen chariots**”—600 (Exod. 14:7). We gather that Solomon had 1,000 regular Army chariots and 400 *chosen chariots*, for that is how they are listed. This will give us *ten men per chariot* for the 1,000 and *thirty men per chariot* for the elite corps. Observe that the horsemen in 1 Chronicles 18:4 are horsemen who attended on chariots: they are the “spares” *that provide horses when the chariot horses are crippled or killed*. The 7,000 are plainly *chariot* horsemen. You see, “**the men of seven hundred chariots**” (2 Sam. 10:18) are 7,000 men (1 Chron. 19:18); they run ten to a chariot.

That is the final, infallible judgment by the Author of Scripture, who wrote and preserved *the infallible truth* in spite of the “relativism” and “preferences” of the apostate Fundamentalists from A.D. 100 to 2000. When David takes 700 horsemen, he takes the ten-to-one elite of the 100 chariots mentioned in 1

Chronicles 18:4 (as Solomon’s 400 and Pharaoh’s 600). The 7,000 are the 1,000 regular Army chariots.

Thus, the infallible *King James Bible* passes on information of a *mathematical* and *historical nature* that is superior to any *archaeological discoveries* found or to be found, and it proves that “new light” on the Scripture *is never dependent upon Christian education or Christian educators or “up to date” translations*.

And the depraved faculty members of Christian schools who implanted this ridiculous “problem” in the minds of their young men and women are never to be commended or given “**double honour**” for laboring in “**the word and doctrine**” (1 Tim. 5:17). *They are to be ridiculed for their lack of honesty, fidelity, intelligence, scholarship and motive*. They do *not* search the Scriptures, they are *not* Biblical students, they *cannot* be classified as Biblical scholars, and the born-again, Bible-believing child of God has no more business messing with their Satanic hocus-pocus than the theology of Madalyn Murray O’Hare or Bertrand Russell.

# ARTICLE FIFTEEN

## “Endless Duplicity and Evasion”

By now, the regular reader of the *Bulletin* should have had a “stomach full” of the North African Cult which controls the Scholars Union in Christian colleges and universities. The NEA is no more selective or unionized than this cult, and the HEW has never controlled the lives of as many people. The Alexandrian Cult (Origen to E. S. English) has dominated *Christian education* for eighteen centuries and will continue to dominate it as long as anyone will give ground to one word or one inch in matters of *absolute authority*. The Cult is dedicated *to the overthrowing of absolute authority* and producing a relativistic anarchy, where *scholarship* itself will be respected as the final authority (Col. 2:8).

We have traced *the roots* of this depravity from Genesis 3 to the pens of Bob Jones III, Afman, Custer, Weniger, Archer, Walvoord, et al., in the last few issues of the *Bulletin*, and we have called your attention to the documented fact that whether the apostate Fundamentalist is John R. Rice or Origen, his approach to final authority is exactly the same as Tom Paine, Voltaire, Celsus, and Bertrand Russell: there is no final authority that anyone can check to see if a thing is so or not so.

1. All involved recommend more than *one* final authority.
2. All do it *knowing the authorities violently differ (in more than 30,000 places)*.
3. All do it because *someone else did it* who had a reputation for being “scholarly” or “godly.”
4. All do it so that they (or their *school* or *church*) may volunteer to be the deciding authority between the ones that conflict.
5. All are devoted to destroying your faith in the *Authorized Bible* as the final authority, even where they “use” it and “prefer” it *because it has made them a good living*.

In no correspondence printed in this column (see the last ten articles) did any cult member ever profess to believe the *King James Bible as the Scriptures*, nor did any ever profess that he himself could produce “the Bible” if called upon to do it. They only profess to believe in conflicting authorities that enable *them* to “prefer” a “reliable translation” in order to kid you into thinking *they* speak with authority. Having no authority, they speak with no authority. Where they “use” the *AV*, they *temporarily* speak with authority, but only because *it is the authority*, not because any of them *believe it*.

When Lehman Strauss (May 12, 1978) was asked which of three translations was the word of God (*AV*, *NASV*, or *RSV*), he answered exactly as any Communist would answer under a House un-American Activities investigation. He said simply (and completely beside the point): “I read from the *NASV* and the *RSV*. I am a strong advocate of the *King James Version*. It is the one I study, memorize, and preach and teach from.”

Did he say he *believed* it? Of course not.

No Cult member believes in any final authority *but his own opinions*.

Did he say the *King James Version* was the word of God? Of course not.

*No Cult member has ever seen a copy of the word of God or the Scriptures.*

Shall we try the doctrinal statement of Hyles-Anderson (Hammond, Indiana):

” *Scriptures*: The Bible, including both Old and New Testaments in *the original autographs*, is the inerrant, infallible, and inspired Word of God. The Scripture *is* the final authority in all matters of faith and practice (2 Tim. 3:16).”

Now, Hyles-Anderson has the least objectionable statement of belief, although one can see at a glance that: 1. The “Scripture” has been given as something distinct from *the Bible*. One is the final authority (the Scripture)—*but is not said to be inspired*—while the other is *inspired* (the Bible) but is not said to be the *final authority*. 2. Second Timothy 3:16 was attached to the word “Scripture” in the second clause, and yet it was stated as referring to the “Bible” in the first clause.

Consequently, we have letters from students at Hyles-Anderson who have asked us why the AV was altered in the classroom, when Jack Hyles was supposed to be a staunch supporter of it (Documented by mail (1970-1980).

Routine: typical, SOP, par for the course.

There isn’t any question about Hyles’ consecration or his love for Christ or his loyalty to the commandments as found in the AV 1611. The question is: why the double flip-flop while protecting faculty members who want the final authority instead of the Bible having it?

Typical. Shall we try Dr. Roger Voegtlin, Fair-haven College (March 30, 1978)? “As far as your questions about the various translations we feel the best translation, of course, is the *King James Version*. As far as the ASV, it also is very accurate, and I have no problem with it.”

Was Dr. Voegtlin asked about the “best” translations? Of course not.

*He was asked which one was the word of God.*

Was Dr. Voegtlin asked which one was the “most accurate”? Of course not.

*He was asked which one was the word of God.*

Did he attempt to answer the question? Of course not.

No Cult member has ever seen or handled “the word of God” a day in his life, even though the AV (1611) told him to *believe* it (2 Thess. 2:13) and *preach* it (2 Tim. 4:2).

For our “problem text” today, we have chosen the kiddy-car scholarship of John R. Rice on Acts 12. The good doctor has told us that the Greek word here (Acts 12:4) is “Passover” not “**Easter**.” And “if you are familiar with the history, you will know that there was not any Easter celebrated; the term was not even used until long *after* New Testament times. In that case, the translation was wrong. They did not have any ‘Easter’ in New Testament times.”

Since we are “familiar with the history” (see above) and since we know who the “they”

was (see above), we do not hesitate to point out:

1. *No translator ever translated Greek words the same way every time.* Therefore, to say that a Greek word is something instead of something is nonsense. Pascha could be “Paschal feast,” “passover,” “passover lamb,” “the suffering,” and a half a dozen other things. The NASV never translates “**fornication**” the same way every time, nor does it translate “**sky**” the same way, nor does it translate “**offense**” the same way. To insist that a word has to be translated the same way every time is amateurish nonsense.

2. “**Easter**” was observed by Babylonians and the ancient Greeks and Romans *centuries before Christ was born* (see *The Two Babylons*, by Hislop), so Rice’s ignorance of this *historical fact*—known to thousands of students of history and archaeology—is tragic.

3. Herod, being a Roman (see the context), kept “**Easter.**” The fact that later this king (Herod was a Roman) took the pagan name and put it on the Passover is of no consequence, for the dates of *modern Easter* are *not the Passover dates*.

Here the AV text is right and Rice (plus those who agree with him) are, quite naturally, wrong. To say “they” did not have any Easter (see above) is ridiculous. All Romans had “Easter,” and it was an established feast 2,000 years *before Jesus Christ showed up*.

## ARTICLE SIXTEEN

### “Rice, Dollar, and Their Fellow Apostates”

In previous issues, the Bible-believer has learned to become wary indeed of the “Bastions of Orthodoxy” who stand “without apology” *for a book they have never read nor seen, let alone preached or taught*. We have documented the “stand” taken by the faculty members at Midwestern, Tennessee Temple, Bob Jones University, Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Prairie Bible Institute, San Francisco Baptist Theological Seminary, Free Will Baptist Bible College, and Fuller Seminary. We threw in a few nuggets from Billy Graham’s father-in-law just to show you how similar the position is taken by all apostate Fundamentalists and Neo-orthodoxes. We learned, from our documented evidence, that no group listed above *has any absolute and final authority other than their own opinion*.

No one in the group professed to have ever seen a copy of *the Scriptures*, although all professed not only to believe them, but some went so far as to say that they *used them* as the final authority, and that all practices should be judged *by them*. What this means in view of the fact that none of them have ever read or looked at a copy is beyond “the foggiest.”

If there is any doubt in your mind about the position, *after having seen it documented in print fifteen times*, we shall enter the writings of an outstanding Cultist—Dr. John R. Rice—who will, to the end of his life, prefer his own “preference” above the *living words* of the living God. The following are the excerpts from a correspondence which he did not dare print in the *Sword of the Lord*, because if he had, he would have lost 500,000 subscriptions overnight:

1. “Many think that Acts 8:37 was a gloss added by some copyists. The truth is, *I think so too*. It is not like the rest of the Bible, and it seems to teach a different teaching on the plan of salvation.” (See how it’s done? If something “seems” funny to you and you don’t think it’s right because you can’t figure it out, you *pretend that it is an error*. You see? That is exactly how Bertrand Russell, Stalin, Marx, Freud, Darwin, John Dewey, and every *dialectical materialist* in the world handled the truth.)
2. “Now, you may *prefer* one rendering of the Greek text . . . . You may *prefer* to have the term “**blood**” put in that verse (Col. 1:14)... since there is not any clear evidence that it was there *in the original manuscripts*, then it doesn’t matter to me.” (See how it’s done? There is no “clear evidence” that anything was in “the original manuscripts” *because no one has ever seen them*; therefore, Rice has reserved the right to say “it doesn’t matter to me” on anything. The fact that he did not choose “everything” and “anything” as Russell, Dewey, and Marx only shows a difference in degree, not kind. The *motives* are identical.)
3. “One mistranslation of the *King James Version* is in Revelation 22:14; it would make salvation by works and it’s obviously *wrong*. It is only *the Bible itself* that is inspired.” (What is “the Bible,” Doctor? When the original manuscripts were “inspired,” not “is,” they were never called “the Bible.” The term “the Bible” originated with Chrysostom *in the fifth century*. Remarkable, isn’t it, the mess these apostates get into when they begin to

attack the Authority of God Almighty?)

4. “Don’t you see you are going to have to answer to God about *the Bible*? I have a miracle in my hands in *this book*. I have in my hands a *message* . . .” (Ah, there you did it, Doc! You almost made them think there, for a minute, that the Book you *had in your hand* was “the Bible,” but you slipped under the wire with Barth and Brunner just in time to join the Neo-orthodox scholars at Bob Jones University!)

Now, some of you will take offense to that last remark because of your *egotistical stupidity* and narrow-minded, *superstitious bigotry*, so for your benefit, we are now going to cite George Dollar’s work on *The History of Fundamentalism*, written while he taught on the faculty at Bob Jones.

Dollar states, on page 264 of his work, that Fundamentalism has not denied and cannot deny “the authority and infallibility of the Bible.” *What Bible is this?*

It is the one that was *originally written* (p. 264) which is not the *King James Bible* (p. 264). However, “Fundamentalism” in some mysterious way has been able to conform to “the Word” with convictions based on “the Word” because of the attacks on “the Word.” *What is this “Word”?* The “Word” is the Bible, but the Bible is the “*verbally inspired original*,” but the Message of the Bible is the Message of the Word, although you have no “Word” (note the capital “W” used by all Neo-orthodox writers) and you have no “Bible.” You have a “message” *from the Bible* that is “reliable” (p. 264).

*This is the muddled guesswork of a confused agnostic.*

When Archer Weniger attacks the Neo-evangelicals (“Ecumenical Folly,” *Sword of the Lord*, 1961), he finds fault with the apostates who say that the “Word of God” and “the Bible” are not the same (Dr. J. Carter Swaim, NCCC Director of Department of English Bible). Swaim simply said, “God’s best Word to man (capital W) *is not a Book*. We beg you, therefore, to heed God’s living Word as it comes to you *through* the Scriptures.” The “Word” is not the same as “the Scriptures” in Swaim’s thinking. Neither is it in the writings of J. Vernon McGee, John Rice, Wilbur Smith, Stewart Custer, Kenneth Wuest, or Archer Weniger. McIntire said, “We have a Bible and that it is a revelation given to us from our Lord Jesus Christ.” Did he mean the Book that he had that God gave him, or did he mean what George Dollar meant—he had a Book that none of us have ever seen or read, but the *message from it* is what marks out a “Fundamentalist”?

Shall we try Gleason Archer Jr.?

He says that the only way that anyone can make any affirmation about God or faith is by the authority of *the written Bible* (*A Survey of Old Testament Introduction*, pp. 21-22), and that the written word of God is so great that “the Bible must sit in judgment upon man: man can never sit in judgment upon the Bible” (p. 22). Boy, haven’t we gotta real Bible-believer here? Boy, if this isn’t *orthodoxy*, what is? Man, what a Fundamentalist!

Don’t you believe it for a minute. What Gleason Archer Jr. actually meant was that we cannot pass judgment “on the clear *teachings* of Scripture as *established by exegesis*” (p. 22). He didn’t really mean you couldn’t judge the Bible or *any book*. He was only concerned with the “message,” the “clear teachings.”

That is the position of Barth, Brunner, and Tillich, exactly. *Neo-orthodoxy*.



Having discerned that every member of the Cult thinks and talks alike, *regardless of his public profession*, let us step over here and sample two more “Conservative schools” who take the same position as George Dollar (Bob Jones University) and Afman (Tennessee Temple University).

These North African institutions are the Toledo Bible College and Lexington Baptist College.

1. Your first question is “Which of the following Bibles, if any, do you think is the word of God, the AV, the New ASV, or the RSV?” Answer: “*All three are the Word of God. The written Word of God (see above!!) was not given originally in English.*”

From this you are to gather that three conflicting authorities, *that differ in 36,000 places*, are “the Word of God.” (Not “the Bible” or “the Scriptures,” you understand. These fellows always juggle all *three terms* so they never refer to the *same thing*.)

From this you are to gather that *no written English Bible* could be “the word of God” because it wasn’t “originally in English.” (See our analysis of this ridiculous nonsense in previous issues.)

2. Shall we try Toledo (Luther J. Rupp, assistant to the President, April 6, 1978)? “*The Authorized Version of the King James Version of the Bible is a good translation. I also feel the New American Standard Version is a good translation and very accurate in dealing with the original Greek.*”

From this you are to gather that *two conflicting authorities* (see Articles 1 and 2) are equal except that one—the apostate *RV* text of 1881 and 1901, with the *Alexandrian Apocrypha as part of the Old Testament*—is superior because it is accurate in dealing with “the original Greek.”

We know what to make of that: *eggnog*.

So we know two more Colleges that have no final authority *but their own opinion*, which itself (as we have seen and documented) has been shaped down through eighteen centuries of *scholastic garbage* and *educational slop*. Neither institution has any final authority higher than that used by the NEA or the HEW. *They are their own gods* (Gen. 3:1-3).

Next issue we will hear from Sanford Mills, author of *A Hebrew Christian Looks at Isaiah 53*.

Our “problem text” for today—all “problem texts” are invented by the Cult to shake the student’s authority in the Authorized Version—is the mighty problem of why the word “baptizo” was left as “**baptism**” or “**baptize**” in the AV when it should have been translated as “immersed.” This cute ding-a-ling has been mightily used by apostate Fundamentalists in Baptist colleges to destroy the believer’s faith in the text and split the body of Christ (while accusing “Ruckman” of splitting the churches—see Afman’s correspondence in preceding issues):

1. The word “baptism” would be *incorrectly translated* as “immersed,” for it is a *compound word* meaning also “to dye” and “to dip.”

2. The critics who use the argument recommend two Bibles that will not only *not* translate “baptizo,” but will *not* translate “HADES.” (Neither the ASV nor the NASV dare say

anything where “hades” appears; they transliterate!)

3. The hypocrites who posit this objection *will not call themselves by the word they recommend*. No Baptist school or church in America will dare translate the word, no matter what they think (or profess to think) the word *should* be. They will use “Baptist College,” “Baptist Temple,” “Baptist Church” while slandering the Book that gave them their name.

*A two-faced hypocrite ought to keep his big mouth shut.*

# ARTICLE SEVENTEEN

## “Revelation 22 and the Cult”

By now, the reader who has followed this publication through *sixteen documented articles* should be getting some idea of the religious conspiracy that exists in the Scholars Union as the faculty members of each school guide it into apostasy with the dictums of the Alexandrian Cult. The reason why Harvard, Columbia, Yale, Dartmouth, and the University of Chicago wound up the way they did certainly had nothing to do with the faculty members getting upset by some mystical “verbal, plenary, inspired originals”—*something that they had never seen and neither had anyone else*. The men who denied the Virgin Birth and the Deity of Christ in the eighteenth and nineteenth century certainly did not deny either fundamental on the basis of any “originals” that they had or that *anyone* else had. It is a great error then to suppose that a “bold uncompromising stand for the verbal, plenary, inspired originals” is anything more than *cowardly crawfishing* in the face of infidels who were upset by the *Authorized Version*.

As we have observed, none of the modern “Fundamentalist” colleges or universities have *any* absolute authority but the *opinions* of the Cult. This Cult comprises eighteen centuries of text mangling, Scriptural abortion, superstitious inserts, boggling philosophies, ‘scientific methods,’ and “new light” which are about as “scientific” and as “new” as a broom handle. The Cult contains Liberals (Briggs, Graf, Wellhausen, Pike, Sockman, Peale, Blake, Poteat, Weigle, et al.), Neoorthodox (Barth, Brunner, et al.), Neo-evangelicals (Ockenga, Ramm, Dan Fuller, Cornell, Gordon Lewis, Paul Jewett, Warren Young, John Whitcomb, et al.), Roman Catholics (all popes and all cardinals; all Catholic versions are from the Alexandrian Text of Origen and Jerome), and Premillennial “Fundamentalists” (Bob Jones III, Weniger, Archer, Walvoord, McGee, John Rice, Wilbur Smith, et al.).

The broad basis of this ecumenical movement is *hatred for absolute authority* in the old nature of the saved (or lost) sinner.

To protect the Cult members from being detected, they often hide behind a Bible-believing *founder* of an institution—Jack Hyles, Bob Jones Sr., W. B. Riley, Lee Roberson, et al. They also hold each other up even where they differ in theology; all of them agree to agree that they can all disagree as long as they agree on one thing—the *Authorized Holy Bible* is not the Scriptures. And that is why in sixteen articles preceding this one, you didn’t get *one* profession of faith from any “Fundamental” school in the country that said anyone there ever believed any such thing, *whether the founder believed it or not!*

Since the “old nature” in R. A. Torrey and David is no different than the “old nature” in Harry Emerson Fosdick or Dwight L. Moody, the plea made by the Cult—“good, godly, dedicated men disagree about such and such a reading”—is a nullity. David was a good, *godly*, dedicated man, and if you had trusted your wife with him when you were drafted, you would have been a deceived fool. Simon Peter was a good, *godly*, dedicated man, and you couldn’t trust him with sound doctrine where it dealt with grace (Gal. 2) anymore than you could trust John Wesley or Peter Cartwright. The ridiculous and irrational theory that

because some “godly” man corrected the AV text that that was proof he was “godly” is madness. *That is proof that he had an old nature that resented the authority of the Book.*

A standard way of lying around the facts is to say that “there was opposition also to the *King James Bible* when it came out.” (This is a favorite little hicky used by the Cult on Bible-believers.) From it you are to gather that the opposition to the *King James* came from people who were right because they were “godly,” or you are to gather that the opposition to the ASV and NASV comes from the *same source*.

All of this double-tongue duplicity, this “gaffing of the act,” is done to cover up the ghastly fact that the Greek text (and texts) of the AV (1611) differed from the Alexandrian texts of the ASV and NASV in more than 4,000 places in the New Testament and differed in their attitude towards the Deity of Christ (1 Tim. 3:16), the Virgin Birth (Luke 2:33), the Ascension (Luke 24:51-52), Salvation (Acts 9, 16, 18; Luke 23), Blood Redemption (Col. 1:14), and Grace (1 Pet. 2).

To prevent the student from finding this ghastly truth out, he is sidetracked to every argument in the world but the main one—the substitution of a corrupt Roman Catholic text for the truth of God.

We have learned that there are *two Bibles*. *God* wrote one and *Satan* wrote the other. Both are found in an abbreviated form in Genesis 3:1-4. In one, God said what He said, and in the other He did not really say what He said. “Fundamentals” are a secondary consideration. The point is that *God* has a version and the *Devil* has a version, and they differ.

The Alexandrian Cult, then, can always be identified. They recommend an Alexandrian Text from Alexandria where the first Christian university popped up—popped up from two, unsaved gnostics (Pantaenus and Philo!)—and its two Alexandrian representatives are North African manuscripts from Alexandria, Egypt (Vaticanus and Sinaiticus).

The Bibles from these Alexandrian abominations are:

1. The RV of 1885.
2. The ASV of 1901.
3. The RSV of 1952.
4. The *New ASV* of 1971.
5. The *New RSV* of 1971.
6. The NIV of 1978.

*And any other English Bible printed since 1881 by anyone that was recommended by any university or college in the United States or Europe.*

Nestle, Aland, and Metzger succeeded in putting over the “pitch” for the Alexandrian Text so that it is now used for every version of the Bible. The only possible exception would be the *New Scofield Reference Bible* which professes to be “the Authorized Version” and is not. As a matter of fact (see *The Bible Believer’s Commentaries of Job and Proverbs*), many of the Alexandrian readings from the ASV of 1901 have been stuck into the Old Testament, while kidding the sucker into thinking that he is getting a *Reformation text*.

All Cult members think and talk alike. All of them advertise *falsely* to get students or readers. All of them *reject* any final authority but their own opinion.

Sample:

“The authors of this pamphlet believe that the Bible is God’s infallible Word. We are sorry that it is sometimes asserted that the *KJV* is the only *Bible* in the English language that *represents* the Word of God. We believe that *any* effort by *Bible-believing* Christians to make a *translation* that faithfully presents the early manuscripts should be supported and encouraged.”

1. Capital “W” is used throughout meaning “*something you never read.*”
2. “Early manuscripts” turn out to be Vaticanus and Sinaiticus, although the authors (MacRae and Newman) *don’t dare list them.*
3. “Any effort should be supported and encouraged” means that anyone who believes what MacRae and Newman believe qualifies; they believe exactly what the translators of the *RSV* and *NEB* believe: that Vaticanus and Sinaiticus (containing Old and New Testament apocrypha) are the best “Bible” manuscripts.
4. The present tense “is” is used—“the Bible *is* God’s infallible Word,” *when neither man has ever seen or read a copy anywhere.* They believe it “was,” exactly like Afman, Custer, Westcott, Augustine, Origen, Hort, Bob Jones III, or any other Cult member believes, and they say “is” (see doctrinal statement by Hyles-Anderson in Article 15) to kid you into thinking that they are going to teach you the Bible. They don’t have the Bible. Their Bible “was,” *not “is.”*

Let’s try Sanford Mills, shall we? (From *A Hebrew Christian Look at Isaiah 53.*)

1. If we changed the AV text of Genesis 1:2 a “contradiction disappears.”
2. Verse 10 in Isaiah 53 is “better translated ... .”
3. If Jacob was the same kind of man in God’s sight as Job, it would be unscholarly and superficial to say that Jacob was a cheat or a supplanter.
4. The “actual meaning” of *kayonek* is ... (not what the AV says it is).
5. Christ was crucified on Friday because the ASV has corrected the mistake in the AV which says “preparation” instead of “Preparation” (John 19:31)!

All Cult members operate the same.

Sanford Mills has led you to believe that:

1. The ASV is more accurate than the AV.
2. You can get messed up doctrinally with an AV.
3. He (Mills) is able *to correct* the AV.
4. The AV doesn’t give you the “actual meaning” of the Hebrew.

To this we may answer: *go soak your head in a wet rag.*

In our next issue, we shall examine the heresies and Biblical nonsense of Dr. Randolph

Yaeger (*The Renaissance New Testament*) and Rev. E. S. Anderson (*The Bible Greek Course*), two of the most fanatical and deluded members of the Cult, the latter being promoted in the *Sword of the Lord* (1977) by John R. Rice.

For our “problem text” today, we have chosen an “oldie but goodie,” used by the faculty members at Tennessee Temple and Bob Jones to instill *unbelief* into the heart of the student. This one states that Erasmus used a Latin Bible for his ending on Revelation 22, without any Greek authority, therefore . . . . (You are to presume that the entire ending is *wrong* and that the new Bibles give you the *correct ending*.)

In line with this Mickey Mouse, Disneyland type of “scholarship,” Custer and Neal put the above in a little xeroxed sheet and sent it out to all inquirers who are putting them on the spot about their Alexandrian convictions. For the record, observe *the facts* that are available, independent of *the drivel* given out by Custer at Bob Jones.

1. The *Old Latin*, which Jerome retained in Revelation 22, was at least 100 years *older* than any Greek manuscript found for the reading since then (“Latin Versions,” *The International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*, Vol. III, p. 1841).
2. Of 135 words which Erasmus used, Nestle, Aland, and Metzger had to use *100 of them*; admitting that Erasmus’ *Old Latin* was *75 percent right, without any Greek manuscripts* (Trinitarian Bible Society, London, England).
3. Of the remaining *thirty-five words* with which Aland, Metzger, and Nestle disagreed, *twenty-six* make no difference in any *English translation*, and the remaining *nine* are *debatable*; thereby showing that the AV could not be judged wrong on 126 words out of 135, and of the *nine left*, no absolute proof could be produced to prove they were wrong either.
4. *On every one of the disputed words, Erasmus has the confirmation of some editor or translator in the twentieth century.* Since none of them profess to have any absolute authority by which to deny or affirm the reading, no one has ever *proved* yet that *every word Erasmus wrote down was not the living word of the living God in the exact Greek God intended to use for the Receptus of the Reformation.*

So much for the nonsense put out by Bob Jones.

# ARTICLE EIGHTEEN

## “The ORIGINAL Greek Spook”

This is the eighteenth in a series of articles describing the source, foundation, operation, and present state of the greatest instrument Satan ever used to destroy Bible-believing Christianity. Readers up to this point have now seen the truths of such a statement documented so many times that they should no longer have any doubts about what is “going on.” What is going on is that the Scholars Union controls the faculty of nearly every Christian school in the country, and to maintain *their authority* they consistently recommend more than *one authority* so that when these authorities *conflict* (as they always do) the faculty can show up as the “savior” of “contradictions” and the “qualified” and “recognized” authority for the final “say so.”

This is the Catholic method: the Bible *and* Tradition.

This is the Liberal method: the Bible *and* Science.

This is the Mormon method: the Bible *and* Moroni’s golden plates.

This is the Christian Science method: the Bible *and* the “Key.”

*And this is the method of every major Christian school in America:*

“The Bible *plus* the ASV.”

“The Bible *plus* the NASV.”

“The Bible *plus* the NIV.”

“The Bible *plus* the ‘findings’ of good, godly, dedicated men who labored to restore the originals, etc., etc.”

Let us take a look at an advertisement in the *Sword of the Lord* (Sept. 1977). Since John R. Rice will not advertise any book that exalts the *A V* as the Holy Bible and the Bible only, let us see him rake in a little cash *promoting the Cult*: “Now you can learn and understand the True Word by studying *the original Greek text!* Now the serious Bible student can learn to understand *the original Greek text* and make his own intelligent decisions regarding the *true meaning* of Scripture verses ... *learn the original Word!*”

There you have it, just like a Barnum and Bailey dossier.

Hollywood never put it on any better, nor did Josef Goebbels; and when it comes to *out-and-out lying* there isn’t a Communist in the party, from 1850 to 1980, that ever outlied Rice’s *Sword of the Lord* on that one.

1. *No man* has ever studied the *original* Greek text (see above.)
2. *No man* can understand something he has never *read* nor *seen* nor *heard*.
3. True meanings are *not* dependent upon *anyone’s* “intelligent decisions.”
4. You can learn the *original Word* just about as quickly as you can play basketball on top

of Mt. Everest.

That is, simply because a man is a “good, godly, dedicated, soul-winning, premillennial Fundamentalist,” doesn’t mean that he won’t *lie like a flounder* when it comes to his rejection of *absolute authority*. That ad you read was to sell a pitch by Rev. E. S. Anderson, a Fundamentalist who believed in “the verbal, plenary, inspiration of the originals.”

Such a belief has never guaranteed anything.

If the man has no authority in his own hand, he is his own authority, and in this case, both men will *lie* to make a living.

If that shocks you, I suggest you go to an altar and ask God to cleanse you of a *dirty heart*; there must be a big liar inside *you* somewhere to desire to justify such *ungodly lying* by those who say “be a Fundamentalist, not a crackpot.” I’ll tell you something better, children; “be an honest man before you try to be *anything*.”

Let us now turn from E. S. Anderson (who is about as straight as a broken-down, barbed wire fence) and pick up another Fundamentalist who believes in the “absolute inerrant, plenary, verbally inspired, Alexandrian dishrag.” Our Cultist, this time, is Dr. Randolph Yaeger: hear, hear!!

“Christians have always been dependent upon the *scholarship*, honesty (!), and sanctity of others to tell them what the text says.”

They have! For “*what the text says*” ?

What could “the text” be? Surely Yaeger didn’t mean the *AV* text that any sixth grader could read: a text says what it says, anyone can tell what it says if he *can read it*.

Ah, here we are! “In addition to more than forty years experience as a preacher and student of *the* Greek New Testament.” Ah, *there it is!* He professes to have been studying “the” Greek New Testament. This is “the text” which he talks about when he says, “it brings the scholarship of *THE* Greek New Testament within reach of the student ... It brings the reader directly to *THE* original Greek.”

1. *There is no such thing as “the” Greek New Testament*, and Yaeger knew it when he *lied* about it. There is a Greek Testament by Fell, one by Mill, one by Walton, one by Erasmus, one by Scrivener, one by Elzevir, one by Stephanus, one by Nestle, one by Tischendorf, one by Griesbach ... but why go on? Every one of these runs into several editions. What is the point in saying “*the* Greek text” unless the con man in the Cult is trying to make you *think* that if you buy his book you will have access to *the original manuscripts*? Why say it? That is easy; once the deadly lie has been implanted you say exactly what Yaeger said: “directly to the original Greek.”

2. By coupling “the original Greek” to “*the* Greek New Testament,” Yaeger has *created the impression* desired by every member of the Cult: that the *AV* is not for serious students and that the reader of Nestle’s Greek text is reading the original: *which he is not*.

Next month, we will again demonstrate the scope and breadth of this Alexandrian octopus as it stretches out its ecumenical tentacles not only to ensnare Anderson, Rice, Yaeger, Afman, Custer, Bob Jones III, and Robinson (Tennessee Temple), but the hyper-



dispensationalist, Cornelius Stam. The Alexandrian Cult is no respecter of persons, and it walketh about as a roaring lion ready to devour every “soul-winning, premillennial Fundamentalist” who wishes to exalt *his old nature* above the authority of God Almighty.

## ARTICLE NINETEEN

“Cornelius Stam, a Genuine Alexandrian”

Our problem text, today, is from Ruth 3. This is one of the “last resorts” used by the Cult to prove a “contradiction” in the AV. The thinking behind this is that some editions of the AV had “**she went into the city**” while others said “**he went into the city.**” Strangely enough, these gnat pickers are not slightly concerned about the *deletion* of the name of “God” from the strongest passage in the New Testament on the Deity of Christ (1 Tim. 3:16). But when it comes to two Old Testament characters *going into a city*, they become brilliant critical “students” of “serious Bible study”!

Now the fact is, they *both* “**went into the city.**” Observe Ruth 3:16—Ruth’s mother-in-law, Naomi, is in the city. Observe Ruth 4:1—*Boaz* had to go into the city to get to “**the gate.**” Either reading would have been the truth of God *without contradiction*. And yet in their maddening fanaticism to implant doubt in your mind about the authority of the AV, these same desperate critics have allowed Jesus Christ to be in danger of the judgment *as a sinner* (see Matt. 5:22) by omitting “**without a cause**” from the ASV, NASV, RSV, and the NRSV. This makes Christ *a sinner*, for he *was* angry (Mark 3:5).

Such are the ways of “serious Bible students” who study the “original Greek” text to make “intelligent decisions” from the “earliest manuscripts.”

*Stick it in your craw, sonny.*

The Bible-believer, in any age, should be deeply concerned about these *roots* and *causes* of apostasy, since it is apparent that the apostates appear in any age as the product of some process which has “gone on before.” The Liberal apostates of the twentieth century were taught by apostates in the *nineteenth century* and so on. By limiting “apostasy” to unsaved men (see any note on apostasy in any *Scofield Reference Bible*, old or new), *the Alexandrian Cult is able to cover its tracks in every century*; its “tracks” are always the first two steps taken before producing a Catholic, Communist, or “Liberal”:

1. *Questioning what God said* (Gen. 3).
2. *Exalting some authority as an equal to the Bible.*

We have seen the Cult in operation. The documented evidence on the non-biblical stupidity of Origen (a “Bible-believing” Fundamentalist) is manifest in the Ante-Nicene Fathers. The blasphemous stupidity of his followers (Eusebius and Augustine) is likewise documented where anyone can read it (see Ante-Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers), and the “entourage” of this bunch of apostate Fundamentalists—they all believe in the Virgin Birth, Deity, etc.—includes Jerome, Constantine, the popes, and every destructive Bible critic in the history of the church (Celsus, Porphyry, Paine, Strauss, Renan, Astruc, Graf, Kuenen, Wellhausen, Semler, Griesbach, Hort, Schaff, Custer, Afman, Robertson, Wuest, Zodhiates, Anderson, Yaeger, et al.).

Having observed, with a random sampling of *twenty colleges* (including Hyles-Anderson, Tennessee Temple, and Bob Jones), *that none have any final authority but the accumulated opinions of the Alexandrian Cult*, we have come to the only proper

conclusion that a *Bible-believer* should come to: where a man thinks he is smart enough to correct the Authority of God Almighty, it is because his old nature is being used by Satan (Gen. 3:1). The proof is in the pudding. The proof lies in the *documented evidence* we have Printed in this *Bulletin* in nineteen consecutive articles.

*There wasn't one straight, honest, clear-cut statement by any member of the Cult (or any school which was controlled by the Cult) on what the final authority in this universe is for the Bible believer, unless it was an unread, unheard, unknown, lost "book" which no one has seen since Tobit and Judith were written into Vaticanus as part of the Old Testament.*

The tentacles of the Alexandrian octopus have such a far reach (due to the unregenerate nature in Fundamentalists, Catholics, and infidels alike) that it will eventually enmesh every Conservative scholar of any degree if he meets *one essential qualification*: he must think that his education has equipped him to alter the *King James Bible*. Once that "standard" has been met, Satan can use him, no matter what his profession is.

Observe Cornelius Stam (*The Present Peril*):

1. Stam says that "we all agree" *that no translations are inerrant*. (Who is "we," Stam, unless it is the members of the Alexandrian Cult?)
2. Only the *originals* are without error because this is an "inescapable conclusion." What, Cornelius, no *proof*? "Conclusion" from WHAT, Cornelius? What does "inerrancy" mean? It doesn't mean "anacoluthon" for *anacoluthon* (failure of tense or voice to follow through) is found in several languages *including Greek*. Would *bad grammar* be an error, Cornelius? Would God use Peter's bad grammar? Peter was *a commercial fisherman* who was "unlearned" in his day and time. What is this "inerrancy" bit, Cornelius? Would you show us a genuine error in the AV so that we will know what you mean by the "inerrancy of the originals"?
3. Ephesians 6:12 should read with the corrupt Westcott and Hort text of the RV (1881) on page 76 of Stam's work on Moses and Paul.
4. Ephesians 6:13 should read with the RV of 1881 instead of the *King James* (Moses and Paul, p. 76).
5. We should read with the RV three times in John 3:18, 5:24; and Romans 8:1, and "the rest of the verse in the AV (Rom. 8:1) is an *interpolation*."

It is? *Would any of you care to prove it in court?*

You think because the Scofield note *lied* about it that it is true?

Did you check Romans 8:13 in the English to see *if it was true*?

Stam is no different than Paine or Voltaire when it comes to *altering the truth to suit his fancies*. He guessed half of Romans 8:1 shouldn't be there and guessed very badly (in view of vs. 13), but having been misled by such "good, godly, dedicated men" as C. I. Scofield, Gaebelain, et al., what was he to do? Trust God? Of course not. *He should follow the Scholars Union—he did.*

6. There is a temple in New Jerusalem (Stam, *The NSRB*). (There is? There isn't any in the AV, ASV, NASV, RSV, or NRSV). I wonder what "inerrant" original Stam has that puts a

temple in New Jerusalem (Rev. 21:22)?

7. God, in sovereign grace, has “chosen some to be saved” (*Is Salvation Certain*, fourth printing) because no sinner can believe on Christ or *willingly* receive him until after he is born again (*The Present Peril*).

*Stam is a Hyper-Calvinist, not a Bible believer.*

Now, where did Stam get these non-scriptural fantasies from: Augustine and Calvin, two men who corrected the Bible on numerous occasions, added *Apocrypha*, held that the *Septuagint* was inspired, elected “saints” by baby sprinkling, and held that every Old Testament saint was born again, *when none of them were*. Every saint in the Old Testament was “outside of Christ,” not in Him. None were “chosen in Christ”— *none of them were* spiritually born again or spiritually resurrected, and yet *all of them* willingly obeyed God in faith from an unregenerate nature (Exod. 34-35).

(In Stam’s work on *The Gospel of John* he cites the RSV over the AV on a reading that he wished did not read the way it read in the *King James*.)

Does Stam have a Bible with no errors? Of course not. Does he believe the *King James Bible* is the word of God? Of course not. Would he correct it to prove a point? Of course he would.

*Any member of the Cult will correct it anytime he feels like it.*

His final authority is *himself*. If he decides there *is* a temple in New Jerusalem the fact that the *King James Bible* says “**I saw no temple therein**” (Rev. 21:22) is of no consequence to Cornelius Stam at all. Alexandrian Cult members *write their own Bibles* and accept *no Bible* as the final authority.

By now, the reader should have the Cult member identified and spotted as soon as he pokes his head out of the African jungle:

1. He USES the *Authorized Version* because he has to.
2. He “prefers” it because he can’t fool the Body of Christ when he “uses” another.
3. He will correct it *continually* where and when he feels like it.
4. He will recommend competing authorities which contradict it and alter it in *36,000 places*.
5. *He has never seen a Bible or had his hands on one; he has only seen “reliable” and “unreliable” translations.*
6. In his deluded fancy, he supposes that “reliable” and “unreliable” have no reference to the Greek texts for Bibles, but rather has to do with the “profession of faith” of the translator.
7. He will alternate “Scripture,” “Bible,” and “Word of God” so that they mean the originals one time, four translations another time, one translation another time, and occasionally only the “message” found in two translations.

That is, inconsistent, *professional lying* is characteristic of the Cult.

In our next installment, we shall pick up a great, good, “godly,” premillennial, soul-

winning Fundamentalist (Oswald J. Smith) who tells us that the Roman Catholic Bible is the infallible word of God and the AV is *not*. For now, let us pick up another “problem” text which is used by the faculty members of Lynchburg and Springfield to foster doubt in the authority of the Holy Bible.

The Holy Spirit has been referred to as “**itself**” in Romans 8:16. This is an atrocious blunder on the part of the stupid AV translators if we are to believe the faculty members at the schools we listed in previous articles! Again in 8:26 we find “**itself.**” In holy horror, the zealous Baptists raise their hands and cry that it should have been “himself,” for the Holy Spirit is a person, etc., etc.! In their zeal to get rid of the Pentecostals, a strange madness seizes our “good, godly, dedicated scholars,” and the Mickey Mouse exegesis starts. To “**comfort the feebleminded**” we should notice:

1. Christ is an “**it**” in Genesis 3:15.
2. Christ is a “**thing**” in Luke 1:35.
3. Jesus Christ is “**that which**” in 1 John 1:1.
4. The word for Spirit is *neuter* in any Greek lexicon or any Greek text.
5. There is nothing wrong with using “**it**” where the *work* of the Holy Spirit as an influence is the point in question (observe Num. 11:17).
6. Where one is dealing with *the person* of the Holy Spirit (John 14:16), the masculine would be proper, and so the AV has *retained the usage* showing they certainly knew as much as the silly, twentieth-century boobs who think the sun rises and sets on themselves.

## ARTICLE TWENTY

### “Oswald Smith and the Professional Liars”

The purpose of this article, in this series of articles on the modern Cult of apostasy, is to show that simply because a man is a separated, premillennial, soul-winning, independent, missionary-minded “Bible believer” that it is not a foolproof set of criteria that he can be trusted in matters of Biblical authority *as far as you can throw this newspaper*. What you are about to read will be questioned by many and denied by some, but documented fact has always had the quality of upsetting hypocrites, con men, the ultra shy, the uncommitted, the compromising, and the conspirators. What you are about to read is found in a Book in print, and the Book can be obtained at nearly any Christian bookstore.

To make sure we slight no one in the Cult, we will let Boyce Blackwelder speak up with Oswald J. Smith, as both of them attack the Bible and both seek to overthrow it while believing in “the verbally, plenary, inspired *originals*.”

We will refer to Blackwelder to show you that expertise in Greek grammar *never* qualifies a man to be a Biblical scholar. We pick Smith to show that soul winning and missionary endeavors *never* qualify a man to be a *Biblical scholar*. The first two requirements of a Biblical scholar are a *humble mind* and a *believing heart* (1 Cor. 1-2; Isa. 29; Luke 10; 1 Thess. 2; Deut. 29:29). The contemporary hallucination, propagated in every century by the Alexandrian Cult, is that the two qualifications are: first, to *profess* to believe in the fundamentals, and second, to have mastered Hebrew and Greek grammar.

This double-barreled flimflam may be said to be the doctrinal conviction of the Cult, and the first and second major items in its religious “creed.”

Although many Cultists in the Scholars Union may disagree as to what the “fundamentals” are—see the difference between the Bob Jones III-Hort-Machen-Warfield-Robertson type of Fundamentalism and the W. B. Riley-Norris-Vick-Billy Sunday type of Fundamentalism—they all agree *that a man does not have to believe the Bible to be a Biblical scholar*. All he has to do is *profess* to believe that nineteen centuries ago God wrote some manuscripts which became a Bible and then they *disappeared* from sight. By this ridiculous “conviction” the Alexandrian Cult jams Hort, Westcott, Schaff, Lightfoot, Robertson, Green, and Warfield into the category of “Biblical” scholars, when not a man in the list could be trusted to teach Bible Prophecy to a Daily Vacation Bible School.

Also by this ridiculous standard, Oswald J. Smith, Stewart Custer, Fred Afman, Cliff Robinson, Anderson, Yaeger, and John R. Rice are placed in the category of “Bible believers,” when none of them have *any final authority* but their *own preference* for a number of translations, which none of them believe are *the Bible* (see the documented evidence given in the last nineteen articles).

there is Oswald J. Smith, who pastored the largest, missionary-supporting church in the world (The People’s Church, Toronto, Canada). In his book *The Battle for Truth* (!!), he tells us on pages 60, 88, 104, and 115 the following things:

1. The Bible alone is “unchangeable,” and there is “no other authority.”
2. The Bible is God’s “infallible, inspired word.” (Boy, haven’t we got a real Bible believer here, hey boys? Man, you couldn’t get any more fundamental than *that* if you tried, right?)
3. The reading in John 1:18 in the AV is *wrong*; “in the original” it says there are two gods as we find it in the *New American Standard Version*.
4. The difficulty in understanding the Bible comes from the “erroneous translations” in the *King James Bible*.
5. To get back “to the original” (ah yes, children!), it will be necessary for the Christian to use the *American Revised Version* of 1901. This is the “original,” and in the AV, one is “hopelessly at sea.” (Well, well, we *didn’t* have a Bible believer on our hands. We had a man who thought the corrupt ASV of 1901 was the “original”!)
6. “Let us turn to this Catholic Bible (p. 89) ... the infallible, authoritative Word of God.”
7. Smith says that “this Book *that I hold in my hand*.” when he is holding a *Roman Catholic Bible* in his hand. Of *that Book* (the one he said he had in his hand), he says: “therefore it (the one he has in his hand) is *infallible*, for it is the Word of God.”
8. Smith states that there is no question (“unquestionably”) about the Roman Catholic Bible being authoritative, for it is an “accurate translation” “true to the original.” (*You see, you had a Papist and didn’t even know it.*)

The difference between Oswald J. Smith’s position, in his “battle for the truth” (saints preserve us!), and Bob Jones University is not that one is a Neo-evangelical and the other is a “militant Fundamentalist.” Perish the thought! The difference is that Oswald Smith is *honest* and carries the Cult creed to its *logical conclusion*—North Africa where the Latin church began. BJU, on the other hand, compromises and tries to lie its way out of the Cult while *staying in it* and pretending that the NASV and the ASV (1901) are not Roman Catholic Bibles—which they are (see *The Christian’s Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*).

Oswald Smith was a saved, soul-winning, premillennial, “missionary statesman.”

So?

*So you couldn’t trust him in matters of Biblical authority any further than you could trust Bloody Mary or Fidel Castro. The Bible Believers’ Bulletin* is for Bible believers; not “saved, soul-winning, Bible-perverting, premillennial, separated, destructive critics.”

And now in this corner, we have Mr. Boyce Blackwelder, using a foreword by Kenneth Wuest and A. T. Robertson, in his book *Light From the Greek New Testament*. Surely such great Biblical scholars as Wuest, Mantey, and Robertson will not lead a “Fundamentalist” astray in matters of authority, would they?

On pages 16, 30, 33, 35, 37-38, 43, 74, 113-114, 141-144 we learn (from these “good, *godly*, dedicated men who believed in the plenary verbal, blah, blah, blah”) that:

1. They had *the* Greek New Testament—*They didn’t*.
2. Peter and James and John could not have been *theologians* because to be a theologian you have to be first a *grammarian*.

3. In the AV, you can't tell the difference between the Cherubims and the Antichrist because the word "**beast**" was used for both of them.
4. The AV should make a consistent distinction between Greek words even though they were used "interchangeably *at times* in Koine Greek."
5. You can't understand John 20:17 and Matthew 28:9 without *Greek grammar*.
6. You can't understand the problem of remarriage in 1 Corinthians 7:15 without *Greek grammar*.
7. The baptism of fire (Matt. 3) is for *saved people* because the "**and**" should have been "even."
8. The dragon of Revelation 12 is not literal because of the "*anathoric* use of the article."
9. Galatians 3:1 is unintelligible in the *Authorized Version*. The expression "**the truth**" in the New Testament is only the "message of the gospel."
10. You can't understand 1 Corinthians 14:34-35 without *Greek grammar*.
11. There must be a continuous act of trusting Christ as long as you live, *and you can lose salvation and go to Hell* because the Greek grammar of 1 John 3:6, 9 is in the present durative linear.
12. First Peter 3:1-2 is unintelligible without Nestle's Greek text.
13. The "problem" of Acts 22:16 is "cleared up" by the *tense of the participle*.

This is the standard type of textbook published by Kenneth Wuest (and every Greek teacher since 1800) for twenty years. Observe that where the apostate has accidentally found a truth, that truth is an *established truth* well known to any reader of the AV 100-900 years before the apostate attempted to establish a Greek text as the key to interpretation.

Observe, further, how credit is given to secular education for unraveling "insoluble problems" which are never problems to start with, and *to which any fool could have found out the answer without any secular education above the twelfth grade*.

Observe, finally, that often the apostate Fundamentalist's knowledge of Greek causes him to *pervert* the truth, *misread* the text, *lose the information*, and become imbedded in Bible-rejecting *heresy*. His knowledge sheds light on absolutely nothing but his own *skeptical stupidity*.

We are dealing with lying thieves who substitute "separation" and a "stand for the originals" for Biblical truth and Biblical scholarship.

No Greek scholar has ever found out one single *new truth* in the Bible (that was so) that was not known publicly by the Body of Christ *more than 100 years before that Greek scholar was born*.

We are dealing with *professional liars*. They earn their salaries and incomes by lying about Biblical authority. We say, justifiably therefore, that they are *professionals*. That is, they earn their living ("feed their belly," Rom. 16; Phil. 3) *by lying about matters of final authority*. They make you think that the key to obtaining final authority and mastering final authority is *education* and *grammar*. They are lying (1 Corinthians 12).



Our “problem text,” for this month (see the ring-around-the-rosy above), will be the variation of “**Sheba**” or “**Beersheba, and Sheba**” in various printings of the AV by Oxford and Cambridge. The idea, here (always given by the Cult to shake your faith in the authority of the Bible), is that if one includes Beersheba then there would *be fourteen* cities, whereas the total is given as *thirteen* (Josh. 19:2, 6). Note how careful the Cultist is always to be engaged at *gnat straining* (Matt. 23). Not one word about the *two gods* he ran into (John 1:18); not one word about teaching *salvation by works* (1 Pet. 2)—after complaining about Revelation 22:14!—and certainly not one word about *attacking every verse in the New Testament that was in the context of a sinner being saved by grace* (see Luke 23, the dying thief; Acts 9, Paul; Acts 8, the eunuch; and Acts 16, the jailor); no, only that “**Beersheba**” is an error in Joshua 19:2!

1. The Ding-a-ling theologians who bring this to us are, naturally, very shallow Biblical scholars and know *nothing* about “serious” Bible study. This is evidenced by the fact that none of them observed the frequent discrepancies in numbers when dealing with *Simeon*, since some of its territories were in Judah and *overlapping*. At the end (Jer. 52) the tribe of Simeon has no boundaries at all; *it is included in Judah with Benjamin*. Note: “**had their inheritance within the inheritance of them**” (Josh. 19:9).

2. Somehow, in their “serious Bible studies” with “scientific texts” that “shed new light” on Bible knowledge, all of these stupid dummies forget that Beersheba is a *place* (Gen. 21:14, 31) as well as a *city*. Furthermore, the city is *renamed* (Gen. 26:33) from *the place*.

One should understand, then, that there is a vast difference between a self-deluded, *lying grammarian*, who makes his living as a *destructive critic*, and a serious Bible scholar who *believes what God said as He said it*. Either reading in either edition of the AV is correct, depending upon whether or not you want to list the place with the city. *Furthermore, it is possible for a city to have three names as one city* (Cf. Gen. 13:18; Josh. 14:15).

One must never abandon or correct the AV text simply because an Alexandrian Cult member, who is a professional liar, decides that he is smarter than God and his studies in grammar enable him to usurp the authority of the Author of Truth. If 100 percent of the “Bible-believing Fundamentalists” didn’t believe the text in Joshua 19:2, it would be of no more consequence than a pile of ants not believing in a honey jar.

## ARTICLE TWENTY-ONE

### J. Vernon McGee and Revelation 22:14

At this point, it might be a good idea to remind our regular readers that this column is not written for “scholarly Fundamentalists” who believe that God wrote a book and then lost it and had to depend upon the silly *theories* of two apostate Conservatives (Westcott and Hort) to restore the Dark Age, Roman Catholic Bible (Jesuit Rheims, 1582) to the classrooms of Midwestern, Mid-South, Liberty, Hyles-Anderson, Tennessee Temple, and Bob Jones University (see documented evidence in the last ten articles).

This column is written for *Bible believers* who love and *believe* the Holy Bible. By the Holy Bible, we mean *a Book*, not “original manuscripts.” By “Holy,” we mean above the scholarship of any group of destructive critics (saved or lost). By “the” Bible, we mean the *Protestant Bible* of the Philadelphia Church period (Rev. 3:8) that brought about a 300-year release from the apostate Greek text of Bob Jones University—the Westcott-Hort-Nestle-Metzger text of the *New American Standard Version (NASV)*.

When we write, we never confound “the Scriptures” with the “message” (see Rice’s correspondence with Evans); we never confound the “Word” of God with *the words of God* (see anything written by George Dollar or Custer—Bob Jones University); and we never confound “a Greek manuscript” (Vaticanus or Sinaiticus) with “the” Greek text or “the original” Greek text (see Yaeger, John R. Rice, Anderson, or any other double-talking “Fundamentalist”).

Having been informed by Oswald J. Smith (a “born-again, soul-winning Fundamentalist) *that the Roman Catholic Bible is the infallible authority of God from the “verbally inspired originals”* (Battle for Truth), and that the AV is “misleading” and “hopelessly confused” (see last issue), we should take note that Oswald Smith differs from the faculty at Pensacola Christian College only in that he is honest. They are not when discussing matters of Biblical authority.

To reinforce what we are saying, we began to print in article number Ten a series of so called “problem texts” which are brought up by the faculty members of “Fundamentalist” institutions to force the student to reject the AV as final authority in all matters of faith and practice—even where the outward advertising may *profess* to believe in it as the authority. These “problem texts” are given to the student without any attempt on the faculty member’s part to resolve them, for if they were resolved, *it would divest the faculty member of his position of authoritative critic sitting in judgment against the “final authority in all matters of faith and practice.”* So in these schools, which are all controlled by the Alexandrian Cult, doubt is *implanted* in order to produce an infidel, at least where *final and absolute authority is at stake*.

We have never said that Rice denied the Virgin Birth or the Deity of Christ; certainly Pope John Paul does not. We have never said that Robertson or Hort denied the literal resurrection or a literal Hell; certainly Pope John Paul doesn’t. What we have said is that in regard to *authority*, every member of the Alexandrian Cult will devote his life to getting

rid of the *one final authority* so that *the Cult* can pose as the *Savior of interpretation and the God of intelligence* (Gen. 3:1-3).

We have been documenting these truths through twenty issues of the *Bulletin*, and not a single item we have documented has ever been answered or ever will be answered with documented fact. *Facts* are foreign to the Cult where authority is the issue. We did *not* say that they were unsaved Liberals (certainly Machen, Warfield, and Wilson were not). We did *not* say that they were not “separated men, living separated lives” (certainly the Franciscans, Dominicans, and Trappists monks were all “secondary separationists”). What we said was: *they are professional liars in matters of Biblical authority.*

Shall we try it one more time “with feeling”? Let’s see what J. Vernon McGee has to say about Biblical authority, shall we? “*Through the Bible Radio*”—did you dig that “the Bible” bit?—from Pasadena, California, is surely a fine, *Fundamentalist* broadcast, is it not? Of course! Observe:

“New translations of the Bible continue to roll off the presses at such a rapid rate that the market is glutted with them and *confusion* reigns supreme.”

(Ahhh! Now surely, we are going to find a man who has some authority besides HIMSELF!)

“The implication is that something is radically wrong with the *Authorized Version*. In the minds of many, this has weakened the *authority of Scripture* in any translation.”

(Careful now, Vernon!! You didn’t say that it weakened the authority in *your mind*. You said “in the minds of *many*.” Careful, Doctor!)

“We don’t need a new *translation* here; we need to study the one we have. Forgive us, Lord, our translations. *We don’t need new translations.*”

(Ahhh, now we are on the right track! Glad to see you didn’t slip off into left field, Vernon; you almost had us guessing there for a minute!)

“Dear friend (April 17, 1978), In response to your letter received on March 28, 1978, we would recommend the *Authorized King James Version* and the *American Standard Version.*”

Same old business. *Two conflicting authorities.*

God’s Bible versus the Devil’s Bible. The Alexandrian text versus the Syrian text. The Reformation versus Rome. *The absolute authority of God versus a dehydrated dish-rag.*

The ASV, recommended by Dr. McGee, crosses the AV text in 31,000 places. McGee has reserved for *himself* the right to decide which reading is *right* where they *disagree*, for he recommends *both of them.*

Where, then, did his first thoughts come from? Easy: *every member of the Cult has a double standard for a double tongue.* The first three quotations above were xeroxed copies for public consumption in the mass mail media. The fourth one was a personal letter.

Observe how McGee handled it exactly as it is handled at Tennessee Temple and Bob Jones and Midwestern. There is one set of standards *publicly* advertised and propagated in the mass mail media to get the sucker; there is another set of standards *slipped through*

*into the mails to individuals* to assure them that what was advertised publicly has qualifications and limitations: i.e., *it is a lie*.

Now, we have been at this business of documenting the Alexandrian position for a good while, but our purpose is to drive home and enforce the main idea propagated by the Cult: while *professing* to be Bible believers, *they have no Bible*, and while *professing* to be submitting to a supreme authority, their own supreme authority is *their preferences and opinions* (Col. 2:8; 1 Tim. 6:20). None of them are in subjection to *any Bible*, least of all the Authorized Holy Bible of the Protestant Reformation. Anyone of them would not hesitate to make from one to one hundred corrections *per chapter on every chapter in the Bible* (Jer. 36), and they would lie to their students (1 Kings 13) in order to maintain their own *position of authority*.

Their degenerate, old nature (which is still present in the “good, godly, saved Conservative,” Rom. 6-7) is on the throne of the universe, and they are apostates in the sense that *they continue to profess something they no longer believe in*. By changing the terminology and setting up a double standard (“accurate” and “clearer”) and shuffling the articles (“the” original Greek text, “the” Greek Testament, “a” reliable translation), they pass off as Bible believers. None of them are. They are educators. *They worship education*.

Our “problem text” for this month, posited by the faculty members of Fundamental schools who wish to implant infidelity into the student, is Revelation 22:14.

According to John R. Rice (see documented article in his correspondence with Evans), Revelation 22:14 has no business being in the Bible as written in the *King James*, because to Brother Rice, it is an Episcopalian conspiracy to teach salvation by works. Aside from the fact that the corrupt ASV text (Nestle’s), advertised by John R. Rice (see documented material on Anderson and Yaeger in the *Sword of the Lord*), was a Greek text *constructed by Episcopalians at the request of the Episcopal church* and the AV text was constructed by Puritans and Episcopalians *at the request of the Puritans*, there remains the fact that there isn’t one head of one Bible Department in any school in America who could expound Revelation 22:14 in either text (AV or ASV).

Consider (“seriously” I believe is the term), for a moment, the ludicrous situation that comes into being when a “serious” Bible student who has mastered “the original” obtains “earlier manuscripts” which shed “new light’ on the original.

1. “The Greek text” of Vaticanus is not the original.
2. “*The Greek text*” of Vaticanus does not even have Revelation 22 in it.
3. The Sinaitic text of Revelation 22:14 reads “wash their robes.”
4. *This is the official Jesuit reading of the Roman Catholic Church (1582).*
5. Having abandoned the Reformation text, “**do his commandments,**” the silly idiots who did it cannot understand or expound the text they have substituted.

“Blessed are those who wash their robes that they may have the right to the tree of life.”

*What does this mean?*

Having altered it because you thought it taught “salvation by works,” what do you have *after* the alteration? Does any Church Age saint “wash his robes”? Of course not. The washed robes are those of *Tribulation saints* (Rev. 7). If a Church Age saint “washed his robes,” would he partake of the tree of life? *Of course not, stupid; he already has eternal life* (1 John 5:10-13), and the partakers of the tree of life (Rev. 21-22) get life from *that tree* (Gen. 3) exactly as God said they would (Gen. 3:22).

Now, if a Cult member were to read this material, do you know what he would do? Simple: he would get upset about the words “silly,” “stupid,” and “idiot.” *He wouldn't check any of the Biblical material to see if it were right or not.* His motive is to protect his standing in the Cult, and this can only be done by *protecting the Cult*.

Any man who was a “*serious student of the Bible*” would know perfectly well from the AV text—without benefit of any Hebrew text or any Greek text or any scholar or revision connected with any ASV or NASV— that works are an element in *Tribulation salvation* (Matt. 13:24; Rev. 12:17, 14:12; Matt. 25:35-39), and it is only the preconceived, blind prejudice of Baptists and Presbyterians that make them reject these verses (plus Heb. 3, 6, 10) on *denominational grounds*. Having denied the word, they must *pervert the word* (Rev. 22:14). Having perverted it (Rev. 22:14), *they cannot expound it*.

Such are the ways of hell, sin, and death for “godly, dedicated, soul-winning Fundamentalists” who think more of their denominational doctrines *than the living words of the living God*. No Christian would think of taking the Tree of Life for *anything*—commandments or robes or anything else. The unnecessary perversion of the verse by the ASV committee and the NASV committee was done with only one guiding principle: *dishonest stupidity*.

## ARTICLE TWENTY-TWO

### “Credit Where Credit is Due”

It is now time to say some complimentary things about some of the Cult members.

I am sure some of them could use a compliment about now, after reading over *sixty pages of documented evidence* showing that none of them believe in any final authority but their *own educated opinion!* Origen wasn't any different; his final court of appeals was Greek philosophy even though he was only one hundred years removed from the “original manuscripts.” Eusebius and Jerome didn't look at it much differently. Jerome used Origen constantly in the New Testament, at the same time deriding him as a heretic (see *History of the Christian Church*, Volumes 2-3, Schaff). Clement and Augustine are the same stamp. They allegorized and “spiritualized” where they felt like it and expected their readers to accept it on the grounds of their “authority.” Yaeger and Anderson (twentieth century), MacRae and Newman (twentieth century), Custer and Neal (twentieth century) have exactly the same opinion about absolute authority held by Schaff and Green (nineteenth century) and the popes (any century).

What can be said of a *complimentary* nature about these apostate Fundamentalists, apostate Conservatives, and apostate “Evangelicals”?

Well, much. As a matter of fact, we sell John R. Rice's books in our bookstore here at Pensacola (although he will not even advertise ours!), and we advise our students to take the *Sword of the Lord* for good illustration material.

Do we have to do this? Of course not. We could cut off Johnny's water tomorrow night without losing a student or a church member.

Then why do we do it? Because any Christian should have enough *grace* to recognize *the good* in any brother's work, regardless of their differences on other matters, and any Christian should have enough grace to approve of anything a brother is doing in Christ *that is RIGHT*.

It is true that John R. Rice and Bob Jones III never had this much grace, but this is a testimony to their *immaturity* and *childishness*. God forbid that we should cease to be *manly*, even if we cease to be *gentlemanly*. While Rice is calling us “crackpots” that cannot be trusted doctrinally (see *Our God Breathed Bible*, ho-ho), he is thanking God for Johnny Cash and Oral Roberts (*ibid*). We shall be more charitable than Brother John. We will recommend his books and papers, *and continually correct him where he presumes to think he is smart enough to correct a Book that can correct him anytime it is ready*. We love Brother Rice, but we will continually correct his nonsense and buffoonery where he follows the blind leadership of the Cult and seeks to cause doubt in the minds of young men about the authority of the Holy Bible (AV, 1611).

Rice is an excellent tract evangelist and Christian newspaper man. Thank God for him. More power to him. Where he corrects the God-given text, he can go *take a flying jump at his left leg*, and that goes for anyone in his family or on his “board.”

Do we make ourselves clear?

Bob Jones University is a fine Christian school; I still *recommend* students to go there who are interested in entering full-time Christian education as a calling. I recommend students to go there; do they recommend students to come *here*? Of course not. *They don't have the guts or the grace*. Stunted little children can never take criticism or competition gracefully, so they simply warn people against coming here. Do we do this to them? Of course not, we have more grace than to kick every dog that bites us, especially if it is a thoroughbred dog that is somebody's *pet*. Bob Jones University has done a great deal of good in teaching Christian young men and women how to live clean lives. Thank God for *that*. Thank God that at Bob Jones University no Christian is taught that Christ was a bastard or that death "ends it all." We appreciate any right work done by any teacher or student at the school, and we thank God for their faithfulness to five or six things extracted *from* the Bible.

Where they undertake to *correct the Bible* on the grounds of their stupid faith in the Alexandrian Cult, we will pull the rug out from under them just as quick as look at them, and that goes for any teacher or any preacher or anyone connected with the school, directly or indirectly. Do we make ourselves clear?

Thank God for Lee Roberson. Tennessee Temple has always turned out *better preachers than Bob Jones*, because it has always had an accent on the *local church from a pastor*, which Bob Jones University never had. I know of hundreds of graduates of Tennessee Temple who are doing a great job with a *King James 1611 Authorized Version*; thank God for everyone of them. I often recommend a young man to go to Tennessee Temple. Do they recommend anyone to come here? Of course not. Many a "giant" for God turns out to be nothing but a *spoiled brat* when you criticize him or call his faults to his attention. The silly faculty members at Tennessee Temple who correct the *A V* in their classes think that all sins of mankind should be preached against except *one*: the scholarly pride that seeks to sit in judgment on the word of God.

Hit *that* sin, and there are Christians at Tennessee Temple that will get as rabid as a hungry shark.

Now, I trust this article is clearing the air for some of you who have about decided that "Brother Ruckman is against *everything*, and he thinks everyone is wrong that doesn't agree with him, because, etc., etc." This is the stock and trade of the "hit dog" *who has been hit*. To the contrary, we have always been liberal enough to recognize the good in any Cult member and take note of it: Schaff's is an excellent Church History; A. T. Robertson was a great Greek grammarian; Machen and Warfield stood for the Nicene creed against the Liberals in their church, etc., etc.

The fact that the Cult member can see no good in *our work and ministry* shows what is wrong: he is living in sin (if there is such a thing!). *When you point out his sin and preach against it*—the sin of shaking the faith of Bible believers in the authority of the Book—he does not repent; he does not confess; he does not make restitution; and he does not study the situation. He begins to holler bloody murder and *down every voice that exposes his dirty rotten sins*. The response of the average member of the Alexandrian Cult to a message on the authority of the *AV Bible* is about like the response of the Glide Memorial

Church (San Francisco) to a message on *homosexuality*. Cult members are extremely thin skinned.

Notice, throughout, that our point of controversy has never been *personal*. Not once would we bother to go into personalities or ministries. We are dealing with *documented facts* that concern *written texts* as they are printed in *books* and *letters*. We have no argument with the personal lives or beliefs of any member of the Cult in this century, if that member is a *saved man*. Christians are members of the same body. Our argument has been (and will be to the Rapture) that not one man of them is intelligent enough to find fault with *one word* of the greatest Book mankind has ever seen.

Now, *that* is the point.

The Cult takes the opposite side: they all think they are intelligent enough to find fault, not only with one word, *but with 31,000 words*.

Our position is that this faultfinding with what God said (Gen. 3:1) forms the root, trunk, and ground of all apostasy. There is no apostasy without it, and all apostasy *begins* with it.

The fact that no Cult member will own up to this— this identification of the root and source—is a dangerous indication that the Cult members are involved in *protecting Satan's work in each generation*. Observe how George Dollar (*History of Fundamentalism*) tells us that we need not ever look again for the kind of Bible-believing, Bible-preaching crusaders that were trained by J. Frank Norris (p. 172). After admitting that hundreds of preachers on the American scene owe much of their spiritual vision and vitality to “their noble example,” Dollar slams the door shut on them without one explanation for why “Fundamentalists need not look for their type again.”

Why not, George?

Why is it that the young men who were trained at the Fort Worth Seminary (1930-1950) for “*the English Bible*” will never show up again?

Imagine a *History of Fundamentalism* that says we are never again to look for the men that set up the two largest independent Baptist fellowships in the world, and then offers *no reason* why we are not to look for them!

Strange history, eh what?

We take the position of W. B. Riley and Billy Sunday, and in our next issue we will read excerpts from the only preacher in history who was a true worshipper of a translation, a man who bowed before the AV that lay on his pulpit—Charles Haddon Spurgeon of the Metropolitan Tabernacle.

*In the meantime, let us note that the AV 1611 was the only Bible taught and preached at the Fort Worth Seminary by a man who never recommended the ASV a time in his life, although it was in print before he founded his seminary. If you “need not look” for any more crusading preachers of righteousness that are able to effectively “shake a nation over hell” and alter its religious face, it is because you are courting the Alexandrian Cult and accepting the superstitious nonsense of the Scholars Union as having more authority than the Bible that led to Norris' salvation, controlled his life and ministry, and determined the outcome of the ministry of every young man he trained: the King James 1611 Authorized*



*Version.*

Let us repeat what we have said. We appreciate every good and right and spiritual thing that any good, “godly,” dedicated man is doing, and that every good, fundamental school is doing—more power to them. We need them; we need each other (1 Cor. 12). There isn’t the slightest reservation in my mind when I say this.

Thank God for Tom Malone, even if he can’t control his faculty. Thank God for Tom Wallace, even if he does hate books like *The Christian’s Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*. Thank God for Bill Rice, Curtis Hutson, Jack Hyles, Jack Van Impe; and thank God for McIntire, Paisley, and the whole crew.

We need more of them. We appreciate their work. We *recommend* their ministries, and we thank God for their *supporters*.

Caution: Where *any of them*, or their friends or associates or relatives, undertake the work of destroying the faith of others in the authoritative Holy Bible (AV 1611), we will not hesitate to call it to your attention. We will do it every time we get the chance as long as we live. No Fundamentalist is so “godly” that he deserves respect when actually engaged *in overthrowing the Authority of God*.

Our problem text this issue is simple: We are told that whether you leave **“through his blood”** in (Col. 1:14) or take it out it doesn’t make any difference because the statement is found in “other places” in the new translations. This Satanic blasphemy is saying that if you can find “the fundamentals” anywhere in a translation it is “reliable.” The two-faced, lying hypocrites who teach this are evidently unaware of the fact that you can find “the fundamentals” anywhere in the translations they condemn (*RSV, NEB, Living Bible, and NRSV*): that is, they adopt a double standard to protect their own sins. Without **“through his blood”** in Colossians 1:14 **“redemption”** would be equated with “remission.” Any junior high school student who reads Romans 3 and Hebrews 9 *knows they are not the same*. The omission teaches false doctrine. (Remember Rice’s remark about people “not trusting Ruckman” when it came to his “doctrinal teaching”?)

No Bible that omits **“through his blood”** (Col. 1:14) is a pure Bible or a clean Bible; it is *dirty and leavened* and will eventually corrupt the reader. **“Redemption”** is the clearing of sins (Exod. 34) and the taking away of sins (Heb. 10), whereas “remission” can occur (Psa. 51) where there is no **“redemption”** (Heb. 9). *This is a fundamental doctrine dealing with the blood atonement of Jesus Christ*. Any Bible omitting **“through his blood”** has attacked this doctrine, no matter which member of the Cult (Rice, Custer, Neal, Bob Jones, Yaeger, Anderson, Wuest, Zodiates, Walvoord, Weniger, Archer, Schaff, Hort, McGee, et al.) recommends the grossly corrupt *New American Standard Version*.

## ARTICLE TWENTY-THREE

### “Back to the Bible Broadcast”

In our last article, we threw a few bouquets to John R. Rice, Hyles-Anderson, Bob Jones, Tennessee Temple, for the obvious reason that they deserve respect for their Biblical work along certain lines. As we have pointed out on numerous occasions, we have never said that the leading Christian celebrities of our day are “infidels” or “liberals.” We have said that some of them hire and pay apostate Fundamentalists, and we have said that an “apostate” is a man who keeps on *professing something* when he has ceased to *believe in it*.

There is no doubt at all about the immense amount of *good* done by any man who challenges Christians to witness and motivates them to become soul winners; thank God for every such man. There is no doubt at all about the immense amount of good being done by godly pastors who are building large churches that have an impact upon their towns. All of this is excellent. However, the Cult would take you one step further—to tolerate criticism of the Bible. As long as this step is taken and respect is shown to *destructive Bible critics*, the Cult doesn’t care how much good is accomplished, for in a matter of time *it will stop*. It will stop stone cold dead, and that will be the end of it.

When you hear Custer whining about “soul winning” after having his hide thrashed by facts concerning the apostate text he recommends (the Alexandrian Text), don’t think for a minute that Custer or 90 percent of the faculty at Bob Jones win souls on a regular basis; *they don’t*. They take credit for the soul-winning Work done by *students*.

Very often we get nasty little letters from little graduates of these schools trying to prove that no one can take the position we take on Absolute Authority and be a “soul winner.” This overlooks the fact that, per capita, we train as many soul winners as any school or church in the country, and we have the only teacher of Advanced Greek Grammar in the country *who preaches on the street*. The Lord gives the author about 200 or 300 every year for which he is extremely grateful, and although this may be “slim pickins” to the multimillion dollar operations that matriculate students through like baloney sausages on an assembly line, it is still evangelistic soul winning on a Biblical basis which has produced more than 250 preachers—of whom I have had the privilege of ordaining forty-five ( In 1999 over ninety.).

However, we are not allowed to brag. Rice, Hyles, and Company are. Their bragging can always get by as “promoting evangelism,” “bringing back revival,” etc. But it is a great sin for Peter S. Ruckman even to *mention* anything that God has done through him, because *God is not supposed to be able to win souls through such a man as Peter S. Ruckman*. This would almost involve God in sin, if we are to believe some of the faculty members of Christian schools. But marvel of marvels, the Lord can and does use almost anything (1 Cor. 1-2), so we have had the joy of leading *thousands* of people to Christ, while ordaining *dozens* of young men into the ministry and training *hundreds* of Christians to stand by their Protestant heritage *without having to compromise, one time, one single letter or word anywhere in the Holy Bible, in either Testament*.

If our ministry is small, it is *Biblical*. If it is notorious, it is *Biblical*. If it is despised, it is *Biblical*. And if it is of no consequence in the eyes of the Scholars Union (You'd be amazed how often the "big boys" go out of their way to come clear down here to the Gulf to the hick town of red necks —Pensacola—and try to get in on the action!), at least it is *Biblical*. When we say "Biblical," *we never mean what any member of the Cult means when he says "Biblical."* "Biblical," for a Cult member, can mean the *philosophical principles* extracted from several reliable translations and properly *exegeted* by a reputable *Cult member*.

It is time now to go "*Back to the Bible*" (Lincoln, Nebraska) and see if Theodore Epp has any more authority for his ministry and his preaching than a washed-out sewage ditch.

Here, for all the jungle Africans to behold (p. 21 of a paperback tract called "*What A Christian Should Know About Bible Translations*"), is Theodore Epp's idea of "The Origin and Development of the English Bible." The chart he printed for "*Back to the Bible*" is in a work written by Christian Weiss, his associate. This amazing chart tells us that the *NASV* and the *RSV* are from "early copies of the original manuscripts" but that the *King James Bible* was only from "ancient copies" and "ancient versions."

*If this is so, why does Theodore Epp keep on using such an inferior Bible?*

How does he know that the *RSV* and *NASV* are from early copies of the "originals" and the *AV* is not? Did either he or Weiss tell any of their readers *which copies* they were talking about?

*Of course not.*

Did either of them show how the *NASV* and the *RSV* matched the "originals"?

*Of course not.*

Did either of them give you Pickering's evidence (*The Identity of the New Testament Text*) which showed that the *AV* came from early copies that were right, while the *NASV*, *ASV*, *RSV*, and *NRSV* came from early copies that were corrupt?

*Of course not.*

Cult members never deal with *documented facts* where they concern *Biblical authority*, they deal with people's opinions about people they like and don't like. *They are Humanists.*

Weiss tells us that "where the translators *feel* assured, on the basis of manuscript studies, that a passage does not belong in the Scriptures, it is omitted."

Where they feel "assured"? Who is "they"? Where "they feel assured"? We walk by *feeling*, do we? Is there any Charismatic who wouldn't go along with *feelings* as reliable data for omitting (see above) passages of Scripture? "Manuscript studies"? *Whose studies?* Pickering or Hort? Burgon or Westcott? Wilkerson or Schaff? Hills or Kenyon? We are to omit a passage if a translator "*feels* assured," are we?

Now, watch how Humanism takes over the *Back to the Bible* broadcast, and what passes off for Bible-believing Fundamentalism turns out to be just one more case of Humanism. (Humanists would think that a man's reputation, often mistaken for *character*, or his

publicity often mistaken for *truth*, or the gossip about him, often mistaken for *fact*, is the major factor in settling an issue. The philosopher who first gave Humanism its Magna Charta said, “Man is the measure of all things.” Humanists are interested in the *opinions* that people have about *people*. All apostate Fundamentalists are *Humanists*.)

Weiss goes on to say, “Since *most people* do not have the ability to study the biblical manuscripts, they may question the reasoning and decisions of *the translators*. However, *sound biblical scholars* should be credited with sincerity and integrity. The majority of Bible translations have been produced by earnest, *godly*, and evangelical scholars ... the *Amplified Version* ... the *Berkeley Version* ... .”

Now, there is the party line.

If a man is “godly” *by his own crowd’s standards*, and if he is “evangelical” and in “earnest,” he has to be “sound” and should be credited with integrity. What about *his work*, his translation? Would we accept it instead of the *AV*? Weiss didn’t say. They never say. They never speak *clearly*. They never tell the straight out-and-out truth where you can understand it *one time*.

To answer Weiss’ side-swiping “shaft,” we reply: If the man is trying to sell a Bible, of course his motive is *sincere*. If he is trying to replace the *AV* with a better Bible, of course he has “integrity.” He alters the *AV* text in 31,000 places (*ASV* and *NASV*), so of course he is a “sound Biblical scholar.” So we give him credit for being a fine little dandy with a great little motive and a smart little head. We then put his entire work in the *waste-paper basket* on the grounds that *it isn’t worth the time it would take to look at it twice*. The proof is in the pudding.

The translator is entitled to *his* opinion, and we are entitled to *ours*. The translator has an excellent motive—*correcting God Almighty*, and we have an excellent motive—*believing God Almighty*. The translator is sincere and so are *we*, so it is a dead heat. The difference remains fixed and unalterable. The *difference* is that *we have a Book that is inerrant* and an absolute, final authority in dealing with all translators, while the godly, “sincere” translators of whom Weiss spoke have no authority but the educated fancies of the Alexandrian Cult: 1,800 years of *lying stupidity*.

It is objected that “**conversation**” and “**charity**” are archaic (1 Cor. 13; 1 Pet. 3), and there is a “desperate need to update these words so that the Word of God can speak forth clearly through the translation ... etc.” On this lame alibi, you are to accept the work of a “sound Biblical scholar” (see above) who is *godly* and evangelical” (see above), and who *accidentally* attacks the Deity of Christ (1 Tim. 3:16 in any new version), the Virgin Birth (Luke 2:33 in any new version), the Ascension (Luke 24:51-52 in any new version), and the Sinlessness of Christ (Matt. 5:22 in any new version). That is, to update *two words* (which could have been updated *in the margin*, not the text) you are to sacrifice the *purity* of the word of God where it deals with *four fundamentals* of the Christian faith.

Is it worth it?

If you are a big enough fool to believe a Humanist like G. Christian Weiss (see above) and think that if a man is “sound,” “sincere,” “godly,” “evangelical,” and a man of “integrity” (see above) that man will give you a pure Bible, you need to have your head looked at. Not one translation recommended by the Cult (*RSV*, *ASV*, *NASV*, *NRSV*, *NEB*,

*AMPLIFIED*, or *BERKELEY*) fails to attack every fundamental of the faith in at least *one* verse. A little leaven leavens the whole lump.

Is the case for “**conversation**” that hard? Since the mouth is connected with the heart and out of the heart are “**the issues of life,**” why would a man’s *speech* differ much from his *manner of life*, unless he was a professional hypocrite? And weren’t you told in the AV text that the husband “beholds” the “**conversation**” (1 Pet. 3:1-4)? Look at it. And if the word needed “updating,” what would prevent anyone from putting “manner of life” *in the margin* by the word? What could be so confounded difficult about looking up an occasional word in the margin when the *New Scofield Reference Bible* slapped 5,000 AV words into the margin, none of which were hard to understand?

Is “**charity**” really passe? Is love giving? “Can you love without *giving* (John 3:16)? If salvation isn’t a “handout,” what is it (2 Cor. 8:9)? If you left it “love” every time, wouldn’t that give a “modern man” a false lead on “love”? Hollywood love is often *getting*, not giving; and it is often *lust*, not love. If the AV translators were intelligent enough to use both words (love and charity), why would one be so “archaic” that you had to alter the Bible in 31,000 places in order to “update” the word. There are more than 31,000 changes between any Bible that updates “**charity**” and the AV that retains it.

When in doubt, smile at “good, godly, sound, sincere, evangelical translators” and then put their work in *the trash* where it belongs. A *reputation* for goodness, godliness, and orthodoxy is no alibi for *lying and perverting the words of the living God*.

## ARTICLE TWENTY-FOUR

### “The Death Ministries in America”

For twenty-three issues we have been dealing with the infamous Alexandrian Cult, the author and promoter of *Bible rejection* in every decade since the founding of the first Christian college at Alexandria. It is apparent, by now, that the Cult has such a vast control over the *old natures* of the saved scholars that they parrot and ape each other continually through *eighteen centuries* with little variation.

All question what God said (Gen. 3:1); all promote authorities to compete with what God said; *and none have any final, absolute authority except their own opinion or the opinions they borrowed from other opinionated Cult members.* This explains the neurotic obsession the Cult has for saying that a Bible believer is a “Hussite” or “Wycliffite” or “Lutheran” or “Norrisite” or “Ruckmanite” or “Nestorian.” Since they themselves worship the *depraved human nature of fallen man as the highest authority* (while professing that the “Lord Jesus” or “God” is the final authority), they must read their own *dirty rotten sins* into the lives of everyone who rejects *their* depraved scholarship instead of the *Holy Bible*.

The ministry of the Alexandrian Cult is what we call a “Death Ministry.” *It ministers death.* Although some of the Cult members “win souls” and engage in missionary programs (see documented material on John R. Rice and Oswald Smith), and many of them train Christian teachers and workers (see documented material on Tennessee Temple and Bob Jones University), once the work of the Cult is taken up—destructive criticism of the highest authority on this earth—the old nature gains the upper hand in student, convert, missionary, teacher, pastor, and worker; and the “mystery of iniquity” continues its work as it leavens the Body of born-again believers (Matt. 13; 2 Tim. 4).

Now, it is possible for a strong, Bible-believing Christian to be exposed to *some* of this deadly poison and survive in fair shape. No one can deny that the leading Christian colleges and universities in America have, *on occasion*, turned out a handful of Bible-believing preachers who have built large works. The average, however, is about 90 percent less than what their advertising and publicity material would have you believe. The largest churches in America (their pastors) represent the work of *less than fifty men*. The number of preachers who were trained in and graduated from these great multimillion dollar “bastions of orthodoxy” amounts to over 5,000 a year since 1940. (There are over seventy Bible institutes, colleges, and universities in America that profess to teach the Bible or Biblical principles, and every one of them has a creed that states that they believe in the “verbal, plenary inspiration of the *nonexistent* Angel Dust.”)

When one considers that somewhere in America there are 15,000 young men (excluding women graduates) who went through a school that took a “bold stand” for the “verbal, plenary, inspired nothings” and received “soul-winning” training so they could “build great churches,” and of this number not *150* ever did it (that is less than 1 percent), it might constrain a rational man to ask, “What is wrong?”

Well, the thing that is wrong is *the schools are training the students to be loyal to the*

*school*. The Bible is an afterthought, and properly so, considering that no school we have examined yet *has* a copy of the Bible. How are you “loyal” to a Book you’ve never seen, read, or heard? Simple: you become loyal to an *administration* in brick and cement buildings that you can *see* (Col. 3:1-3). Apostasy doesn’t vary in any generation. *All idolators choose something ahead of what God said* (Gen. 3:1). This leaves them with a variable, shifting, undefinable authority, where anything can be attributed to “God” that they wish to put through (1 Tim. 6:5). This is the beginning of a “Death Ministry.” The *product* of such a ministry may be separated, ethical, polite, crafty, keen, witty, knowledgeable, kind, considerate, useful, energetic, and loyal; but *spiritually* he is as dead as a hammer. The Holy Spirit (2 Tim. 3) will not bless a ministry with power that spends its time correcting the Book that He wrote, preserved, honored, sanctified, used, and blessed (Isa. 55).

We have pointed out the *good qualities* of the men and works that side with the Cult against the Bible. Not once have we ever said that the work of these men was *completely Satanic*, and not once have we implied that any of them were *lost*. What we have said is that their sins are manifest when they sit in judgment on the word of God, and sin is sin no matter how “godly” (David, Peter, Paul, Moody, Sunday, et al.) the sinner is. The *sins* of the Cult are:

1. Chronic lying (Rom. 16:18; Prov. 30:6; Jer. 23:26)
2. Infidelity (1 Thess. 2:13; Luke 24:25; John 5:44-47)
3. Pride of life (Rom. 12:16; Luke 10:21)
4. The fear of man (Prov. 29:25; Mark 4:17; Jer. 17:5)
5. Perverting the Bible (Jer. 23:26; 2 Cor. 2:17; Jer. 23:30)
6. Teaching rebellion against God (1 Kings 13:21; Gen. 3:1-3)
7. Splitting the churches (John 7:52-53)
8. Putting young men out of the ministry (1 Kings 13)

All “godly” Fundamentalists have an old nature (1 John 1:8-10), and “secondary separation” *has no effect at all on the sins listed above*. If some lying hypocrite prints sermon books on how a Bible-believing evangelist should “preach against Sin and Sins,” and then refuses to preach on the sins of *Christian scholars* as listed above, he is a man-pleasing, man-following panty-waist.

“Original Sin” in Ezekiel 28 and Isaiah 14 had nothing to do with “secondary separation,” so you can cancel *that* as the main issue. “Original Sin” in Genesis 3 had nothing to do with believing or not believing the “fundamentals,” so you can cancel *that* as the main issue. In short, any issue constructed by the Alexandrian Cult is a dummy to cover up *the main issue*. No sin begins with anyone wanting to support Liberals or fellowship with “Neo-orthodox.” The root of sin in this present world system is **“the love of money,”** and the best way to obtain money (salary or gifts or offerings) from the world system as a “fundamental Bible-believing Christian” is to show your willingness to join the world system in *attacking the authority of God Almighty* (Rom. 12:1-2). This is why no fundamental scholar can be “recognized” until he *publicly alters the AV text*; this proves

that *it* is the highest authority on earth, and that the Fundamentalist who corrects *it* is following Eve. He desires to play “god” for the church.

Now, we are not through documenting the practices of the Cult. We shall examine some work by Custer (Bob Jones University) in subsequent issues; we shall see how Custer lines up with Briggs (who was defrocked for being a “Liberal”); and we shall catch up on our back work and list for the reader the actual statements of Augustine and Origen (two of the early, founding fathers of the Cult) from the Post- and Ante-Nicene “Fathers.”

Suffice it to say that the *last thing* America needs, before the Catholic-Communist world church takes over, is a bunch of smooth-faced, mush-mouthed, top-heavy, baby-fatted, *besppectacled sissies* who think they are smart enough to correct the Reformation Holy Bible. They are coming out of “Christian” schools at the rate of 5,000 or more a year. Our country is glutted with six-footed, butter-mouthed, syrup-headed, amateur psychologists trying to preach to sex-mad, money-crazy, power-hungry, demon-possessed “Christians who have have spent the week watching buzzard-flopping, skunk-gliding, belly-shaking, professional models singing cocktail lounge “Christian” music. Will our Christian colleges produce *Bible-believing soldiers* to put this bunch in their place? Don’t you believe it. When you divest a preacher of *his authority* you have already put him out of action, and that is the goal of “higher education”: *to produce the maximum amount of uncertainty in the mind of the preacher boy in regard to the final and absolute authority of God.*

We are entering the starless midnight of the apostasy of the Body of Christ (2 Tim. 4). Modern Christian educators want orthodoxy before the Holy Spirit, education before *God’s authority*, discipline ahead of *regeneration*, and separation before *revival*. The faculty lounges are no longer filled with honest, blatant infidels, but “premillennial Fundamentalists” teaching Biblical Introduction in such a way as to make the Bible unworthy of being introduced. The devil of respectability has murdered our Christian schools. A prayerless people is a *powerless people*, and a powerless Christian is controlled by *Satan*.

Since every misconception of God produces or introduces a false god, *every* modern translation denied *some truth somewhere*, and it comes from manuscripts (Alexandrian) that attempted to deny *some truth* somewhere. The fact that the translation “contains the fundamentals” (Barth and Brunner’s position) in *someplace* is no reason for its justification or respect. We are dealing with “**the truth**” (John 17:17)—not “partial truth.”

Our “problem text” for today is in multiple form.

Every Christian university and college in America has (from its inception) tried to talk the Christian out of his faith in the *King James* text by telling him that, “Here the article has been inserted in the AV, where it should *not* have been inserted,” or “Here the article has been left out where it *should* have been translated.”

If there is anyone reading this *Bulletin* who has been to a Christian college and majored in Bible (or studied Greek), you have heard this ten times if you have heard it once. There isn’t one book printed by any “godly, Fundamentalist,” that deals with textual matters, that doesn’t harp about the “article” all the way through the book (see any book by Wuest, Trench, Rendall, et al.).

1. *No translator ever translated all the articles from any text.*



2. *No translator ever translated an article if he “felt” like it shouldn’t be translated*—see the NASV (Acts 10:23; Matt. 17:1, 16:13, 12:18, 1:2-8; Rom. 11:2; Phil. 1:5, 7; etc.).

3. Every translator *added articles* where there were none—see the NASV (Luke 1:17; 1 Thess. 4:8; Heb. 2:12; 1 Cor. 2:16; Acts 10:6; Luke 1:32; etc.).

With the differences between the Greek and English idioms, it would be madness—and extremely bad translating—*always* to translate the article, and not to add an article *where it was called for* (note 1 Cor. 2:16).

The objection, therefore, that the AV translators use or disuse the article is hypocritical. No man that mentions it practices what he preaches, and no man who mentions it does not know, when he mentions it, that he is gnat straining. Strangely enough, these are the people that keep hollering, “Don’t make an issue out of the Bible,” and, “Don’t waste your time with hobby horses—win souls,” etc. *And they are disturbed by an “article”?* Strange world, isn’t it?

There isn’t *one translation* on the market that translates *every article* in any Greek testament, and there isn’t *one* that doesn’t *add articles* on occasion. Keep this in mind, and settle it in your own heart, that God did just as much for the AV translators in 1611 as he did for these superficial book sellers in 2000. What is good for the goose is good for the gander. You can rest assured that the handling of the Greek article in the AV is equal to, or superior to, anything that has come out since.

# ARTICLE TWENTY-FIVE

## Modern Christian Scholarship

We have examined the Cult creed, the Cult members, the Cult activity, the Cult resources, and the Cult “stand” long enough now to know what is going on. They are teaching *loyalty to an institution*, because the Cult *controls the institution*; that is all there is to it. If the Cult is not in possession of the institution, it at least draws its *salaries* from the institution (Rom. 16:18), and hence belly worship (Phil. 3:19) is its first consideration. For this reason, you will find the word “**belly**” carefully removed from the *New Scofield Reference Bible* in both the references given above. To completely destroy the connection of the cross references, “body” has been used one time and “appetite” the second time. This is SOP for the Alexandrian Cult. Every verse *aimed at them* must be altered to make it “more accurate” or “clearer” (see Rom. 1:25 in the *NSRB*; Rom. 1:18, 21 in the *ASV*, *RSV*, *NASV*, or *NRSV*). First Timothy 6:20 and 1 Timothy 6:10, in the “reliable translations” recommended by the Cult (*ASV* and *NASV*), were not really changed to make them “clearer” or “more accurate.” *They were altered to cover up the sins of the Alexandrian Cult.*

Regardless of the profession of faith (all Liberals and Modernists had to profess *something they didn't believe* to get ordained), the modern Christian school is teaching loyalty to *the school* as the final authority, and where that authority crosses the *King James* text, the Cult immediately recommends a “reliable translation” to nullify the *King James* text and keep the Bible in the secondary position of authority and loyalty.

This explains the peculiar blind fanaticism manifest

by many graduates of Tennessee Temple, Hyles-Anderson, Bob Jones, BBC, Arlington, and Liberty when any criticism is made of the Mickey Mouse Biblical scholarship” manifest by those institutions. Loyalty to *the word of God* (in those institutions) means taking the stand of the Alexandrian Cult: i.e., the word of God is an unreadable, unavailable, unseen, *nonexistent* set of “original autographs.” When Custer (BJU) says that he will defend every word in the “original autographs” (May, 1978), he means absolutely nothing at all.

1. He never *saw* the original autographs.
2. If he *did*, there is no guarantee that he could have separated the block uncial capitals in them rightly (if they were written in block uncials).
3. He never saw *any* manuscript, anywhere, written at the time of the originals (or *after* the originals) that contained “the words of the original autographs.”
4. He recommends the North African text of the Roman Catholic Church as a *substitution* for the Antioch text of the Christians in Syria (Acts 11:26).
5. He doesn't know *one word* in the original autographs to defend, so his defense for “every word” is pure, unadulterated *nonsense*.

How do you teach loyalty to the Bible when you've never seen it, read it, heard it, studied

it, or met anyone who had?

Easy: you don't. *You teach loyalty to the institution.*

Bob Jones Sr. said, "You can judge people by their *responses*."

To test the thesis of what we have said, perform two simple experiments (and it will not take a high school education to perform either of them).

One: Take the *Sword of the Lord* for three years and count the books advertised in it that correct the AV from 5 to 5,000 places and observe that no one who reads the paper, writes the paper, proofreads the paper, edits the paper, buys the paper, or sells the paper is disturbed long enough to yawn.

Two: Get up in a pulpit in front of Lee Roberson and two of his faculty members, Jerry Falwell and two of his faculty members, Tom Malone and two of his faculty members, Tom Wallace and two of his faculty members, and make one statement of *twenty-five seconds* that says that the ASV and NASV are wrong in from 5 to 5,000 places and watch your "audience" shift, cough, whisper, growl, grind teeth, and then go out of the building and back to their classrooms and spend *ten to thirty minutes of class time* trying to convince the students that "Ruckmanism" is a dangerous heresy.

If you doubt this for a moment, go to a local church (I've been to over 400 of them). Get up in the pulpit and face the congregation, which (if it is a Fundamental Baptist church) will have in it somewhere from one to five graduates from one of the modern "bastions of orthodoxy." Preach.

*Preach on the sins of lying scholars. Preach on the sins of Bible perverters. Preach on the sins of Christians who profess something they don't believe and advertise falsely. Preach on the sins of monument builders who would sacrifice the Holy Bible in order to build their works. Preach on the sins of "good, godly, dedicated Fundamental scholars" who spent a lifetime lying about manuscript evidence and Greek texts.*

Observe the response.

You will feel like Stephen facing the Sanhedrin, because the Cult followers in your congregation were not taught loyalty to God *or* the Bible. They were not even taught loyalty to *the church* or the *pastor!* They were taught that the final authority for their lives was *the opinions of the teachers who taught them at the institutions they attended.*

And this explains why every one of these unionized scholars, who are hiding behind the doors of a Fundamentalist institution, have one refrain which they keep going day and night in order to prevent a young man from finding Absolute Authority. The refrain is simple; it runs like this:

"Ruckman thinks everyone is a heretic who *disagrees* with him."

"Ruckman thinks everyone is an apostate who doesn't follow *his doctrine*."

This is the talk of a spoiled brat who can't deal with figures and facts. It is the prattle-prattle of a deluded sissy who can't think or talk straight. It is the last resort of a Bible-denying Fundamentalist to keep the respect and honor of a young man, where that respect and honor *should* go to the word of God (and when we say the word of God, we mean *the*

*word of God*, and not some “plenary, verbally inspired nonentity”).

The modern Christian scholar is basically an *idolator*. Therefore, he will accuse the *Bible believer* of idolatry. Since he is also basically a man-pleasing man follower, he will accuse a Bible believer of “following a man.” The truth is that Origen followed Satan (Gen. 3:1), Eusebius and Augustine followed Origen, Jerome followed Augustine, the popes followed Jerome, the Jesuits followed the popes, Westcott, and Hort followed the Jesuits, Robertson, Machen, Warfield, and Schaff followed Hort, and the Bible departments of every major “recognized” school in America followed Warfield, Schaff, and A. T. Robertson. God was never a point in question one time. *The Holy Spirit was never consulted one time in the entire operation.*

Our “problem text” for this issue is that terrific mistranslation of the word “**Jesus**” where it should have been “Joshua” (Acts 7:45).

Here we have a fine example of how the Cult will backtrack and *violate its own standards of scholarship* when “push comes to shove.” You see, the Greek word here (in every Greek text, in every Greek edition) says “*Iesou*” (Jesus). The word has been translated that way in the ASV and NASV over 100 times in the New Testament. And yet here we are to allow “Joshua” after complaining about the AV not “consistently” translating “*Pascha*” (Passover) in Acts 12! Truth is stranger than fiction.

Here, every translation on the market refused to *consistently translate the word for Jesus*. The word “Joshua” is found in *no Greek manuscript* ever seen by man. The word is “**Jesus,**” exactly as you find it in the highly accurate and scientific *King James 1611, Authorized Version*.

The reason for the Lord writing “*Iesou*” in every Greek text was for purposes of *advanced revelation*, which have to be rejected by the Cult. Here God is showing us that Joshua is a type of the Second Advent of Jesus Christ. Since every recognized, Fundamental scholar from Origen to Lindsay and Kirban altered the text, *they all missed the prophetic material*.

1. There is an accursed city in Joshua and Revelation 17.
2. The Angel of the Lord is present at both times to do battle,
3. The “seven times around” match the seven years of Daniel’s Seventieth Week.
4. The Jews will inherit the land, and it will be divided (Ezek. 40-48).

When in doubt, it is a good idea to throw all “reliable” translations out of the window and go by the infallible living words of the living God.

## ARTICLE TWENTY-SIX

### “The Origins of all Death Ministries”

For a moment now, we shall leave the twentieth-century, apostate Fundamentalists who continue to seek to get the new Christian to put his trust and respect in the Cult and pledge his loyalty to a school instead of the Bible.

In this issue, we shall go back to two of the great “founding fathers” of Christian education. The first one of these was president of the World’s Most Unusual University at Alexandria, Egypt, and the second set up the theological format for the Roman Catholic system of scholasticism which bred the European school system. These two men were both “good, godly” dedicated men whose motives were “sincere” in their “evangelical” zeal, etc. (see the baloney by G. Christian Weiss of Back to the Bible Broadcast) to stand for the “fundamentals,” etc.

Origen (A.D. 184-254)

“The story of the purging of the temple is to be *spiritualized*. Taken literally, it presents some very difficult and *unlikely features*. The account of the building of Solomon’s Temple contains *serious difficulties* and is to be interpreted *spiritually*. We say, accordingly, that men can be high priests (in the church age).

The promises addressed to *Jerusalem* in the prophets refer to the *church*. The 144,000 sealed in the Apocalypse are converts to Christ from the Gentile world, Mary is the Mother of God, and the “outer darkness,” in my judgment, is to be understood as of those persons who, being plunged in the darkness of *profound ignorance* have been placed beyond the reach of any light of the *understanding*.

A man becomes a child in Christ through the laver where he is sprinkled in water” (Origen, *De Principii*).

The man who wrote and taught those heresies was the first textual critic, the first publisher of “comparative translations,” and *head of the first Christian school that professed to believe in the “Fundamentals of the faith.”* In spite of the fact that he taught baptismal regeneration, sprinkling of infants, transmigration of souls, universal salvation, and no physical resurrection of the sinner, Philip Schaff says of him:

“The greatest scholar of his age ... the most gifted, most industrious and most cultivated of all the ante-Nicene fathers ... his brilliant talent and vast learning ... His knowledge embraced all departments of the philology, philosophy and theology of his day ... profound and fertile thought, keen penetration ... glowing imagination, as a *true divine* ... to the service of truth and piety” (Schaff, *History of the Christian Church*, Vol. II).

Do you know why *that* opinion is so significant? Because Philip Schaff, who wrote those words, was the *head of the ASV 1901 Bible committee that produced the most godless, depraved piece of trash since 1881 (RV)*. The same Schaff said, “We believe in and hope for one, holy, *catholic*, apostolic church, onefold and *one shepherd*” (Ibid). Those are also the words of Pope Pius XII, John XXIII and Paul VI, who, before their adopted “aliases”

(as heads of the Mafia), were called Pacelli, Roncalli, and Montini.

The Alexandrian Cult never considers what God *said* to be the first item on the agenda. As man-worshippers of a man-made and man-sustained Cult of “education” (Gen. 3:1-3), they would put their interpretations above the plain statement of Scriptures *every time they felt like it*, and they would put the ecumenical movement of the Antichrist ahead of *any* translation any time that it would add a dollar to their paychecks.

*They are man-following idolators* (Jude 16).

Augustine (A.D. 354-430)

Augustine is a North African “jungle jolly,” just like Clement, Philo, and Origen. He is held up by Schaff and Calvin (and sometimes Luther) as the epitome of a “good, *godly*, dedicated, evangelical scholar.” Shall we listen to old Aurelius for a while?

“While the devil is bound, the saints reign with Christ during the same thousand years, understood in the same way, that is of the time of *His first coming*. His saints are even *now reigning* with Him.

Baptism (water) is not unto *salvation* except within the *Catholic Church*. Those who have lacked the *sacrament* (water baptism) must be classed amongst those who do not *believe on the Son*, and therefore, if they shall depart this life without this grace (water baptism), they will have to encounter what is written concerning such—they shall not have life *but the wrath of God abideth on them*.

“Infants (who have been baptized in water) belong among those who have believed, for this is obtained for them by virtue of the *sacrament* and answer of their *sponsors*, and from this it follows that such as are not baptized are reckoned among those *who have not believed ... these last are condemned*.”

How is that for a good, “godly,” dedicated Fundamentalist?

Did Augustine believe in the Virgin Birth and Resurrection as Westcott and Hort?

*Of course*.

Did Augustine believe that once upon a time there was some “verbal, plenary inspired originals” like John R. Rice and Robert Sumner?

*Of course*.

Was Augustine a Bible believer? *Don't be silly*.

Augustine was an amillennial, baby-sprinkling, *Bible-rejecting Roman Catholic* who cared no more for what God *said* as He said it, where He said it, than Kenneth Wuest or Judge Rutherford.

*Believing* the Bible, and *professing* that the “Bible” is “verbally inspired” are two entirely different things: one is found in 1 Thessalonians 2:13 and the other is found in Jeremiah 36. The authority for cutting up the “verbally inspired originals” (Jer. 36) was the *opinions* of those who resented what they said (Jer. 36). The final court of authority in the Alexandrian Cult is the *opinions* of the Cult (individually or collectively). *They have no Bible*.

If Augustine were living today he would recommend Sinaiticus and Vaticanus exactly as Stewart Custer (Bob Jones University) recommends them. He would recommend the RSV (1946, 1952) or the *Jerusalem Bible* (1966) or the *New American Bible* (1970) or the *New English Bible* (1970) or *Phillips* (1960) or *Good News* (1960). That is, he would recommend *any* Bible from *any* text except the *Authorized Version* from the Textus Receptus.

Proof?

I have the Roman Catholic recommendations for those Bibles (*Christ Among Us*, by Anthony Wilhelm, C. SP. 1972, Paulist Press) in a book signed with the imprimatur “*Nihil Obstat.*” The writer says exactly what *Bob Jones III* says, “The Bible is inspired of God ... we read it as the world’s most sacred and special book.”

What Bible is this that you can read? Easy: *it doesn’t exist*. No man in the Cult believes that *any* Book you can read in the twentieth century is *inspired* (see above). The Cat-licker simply lied, exactly like John R. Rice and the man who wrote the doctrinal statement for Hyles-Anderson (see Article No. 15, Sept., 1979).

So much for our bird’s-eye view of Cult history for this issue. In our next issue, we shall see what Westcott and Hort had to say in their “*Introduction*” to justify the reinstating of the Roman Catholic text of the Jesuits (Rheims, 1582) as the “Bible” for Tennessee Temple and Bob Jones to recommend.

This Greek text is called “the Alexandrian Text” by modern apostate Fundamentalists and the reason for adopting it was solely on the grounds that *two* of its manuscripts were earlier than the majority of manuscripts. On the grounds of “antiquity” alone, these two grossly corrupt perversions were used as the foundation for the RV, ASV, and NASV, and we should know how Hort and Westcott managed to pawn them off as Bible manuscripts when they conned the Church of England out of her Protestant heritage.

Our problem today (all problems volunteered by Fundamentalists who seek to establish the maximum amount of uncertainty in the minds of Christians in regard to absolute authority) is this:

How could 1 John 5:7-8 be a part of the Bible when we can’t find any Greek manuscripts that read the way the AV 1611) reads?

Haven’t some of you heard *that* boffer before?

All right, let us, for a moment, get rid of all blind fanaticism, all lunatic fringe scholarship, all preconceived notions, all muddled thinking, and let us look at a number of *facts* which no Cult member would dare list, let alone consider.

1. *There are no Greek manuscripts* (early or late) that read as the NASV reads in Luke 1:25, 21, 31, 18; 1 Thessalonians 1:6, 3:3, 2:13; Hebrews 1:13; Acts 13:47, 13:39, 10:16, 10:13; or Philippians 1:8.

2. *There are no Greek manuscripts* in the second or third century for scores of passages in the New Testament. The Bodmer Papyrus does NOT contain all of the New Testament; *they are short over 1,000 verses.*

3. The *Old Latin* antedates the Greek manuscripts of North Africa (Sinaiticus and

Vaticanus) by more than 100 years, and many writers on the *Old Latin* insist that they were 200 years *older* than the Greek manuscripts used for the *NASV* and the *NRSV* (same set, same text).

4. The readings which are 100-200 years *older* than Sinaiticus and Vaticanus are Acts 9:5, 6; 20:28; Romans 16:25-27; Matthew 10:8; Acts 8:37; John 3:25; Revelation 22:14; and 1 John 5:7-8.

5. When Jerome revised the *Old Latin* he took 1 John 5:7-8(a) out, but it was replaced in 800 since there were *Old Latin* Bibles around Europe being used by “heretics” (Paulicians, Bogomiles, Nestorians, etc.) which had the passage.

Turning to Dr. Edward Hills (*Believing Bible Study*) and the Trinitarian Bible Society of London— whose “fidelity to the word” is at least 800 percent better than that of Westcott, Hort, Robertson, Schaff, Green, Lightfoot, and Warfield—we find:

1. Cyprian quotes it in A.D. 250, one hundred years *before* the North African Cult at Alexandria cut it out of the Bible (Jer. 36).

2. Priscillian and Clarus cite it in A.D. 385, within forty years of the writing of the Cult’s fake Bible at Alexandria (A.D. 385).

3. Cassiodorus cites it in A.D. 550, and it is found in an *Old Latin* manuscript of the fifth century (A.D. 550).

4. The *King James* reading is in a Greek manuscript (Ravianus) and is also found in the margin of two cursive (88, 629) Greek manuscripts.

5. By omitting the passage, all the hypocrites who were shooting off their mouths about their “up-to-date knowledge of the Greek language” and putting down the *AV* translators for “doing the best they could with their limited knowledge” constructed a sentence where *three neuters* (spirit, water, and blood) have to be treated *as masculine*. “Personalization” brought about no change in *the gender* of the Holy Spirit in verse 6 (it is neuter), so this lame alibi (see Hort or any nut like him) is to be rejected.

The obvious reason for the *masculine sense* is because the words “**Father**” and “**Word**” are both *masculine*, and they were in the passage before the Alexandrian Cult cut them out (Jer. 36). Take out “**Father**” and “**Word**,” and you have *grammatical nonsense*. But grammatical nonsense never bothered these *conceited asses* who think that the *AV* translators were “doing the best they could with their limited understanding.” Thank God they had more understanding than the combined faculties of Hyles-Anderson, Lynchburg, BIOLA, Piedmont, Pillsbury, Arlington, Fort Worth, Springfield, Bob Jones University, and Tennessee Temple. It is only the deluded fancy of modern educators that makes them think they know more than the men who saw their relatives burn in the fires of Smithfield.



## ARTICLE TWENTY-SEVEN

### “Three ‘Godly’ Apostates”

By now our readers should have a solid grounding in the history of the Alexandrian Cult. We have covered enough material so that we can begin to dig into the actual mechanics of the Cult as it seeks to propagate false Bibles, false information on manuscript evidence, and lies about those who remain loyal to the Scriptures.

Since loyalty to the Bible will undercut many of their salaries and institutions, they look upon the genuine Bible believer as a *dangerous heretic* and an *enemy* with which to be reckoned by any means, fair or foul. This accounts for the mass of innuendos, rumors, and outright slander that proceeds from the mouths of teachers to pupils in the classroom, *where they cannot be checked or recorded*. It is here that the dirty work is done exactly as the NEA carries out “blackboard” power for the Communist Party in the public school system.

While professing that the matters we are discussing are too inconsequential” (a “hobby horse”) with which to take up time, the Cult members are taking up hours *in their classrooms*, every week, implanting doubt in the student’s mind about the Bible *and those who believe it*.

When Bob Jones Jr. writes in *Faith for the Family* that the greatest issue in our day is the “Word of God,” he does it just to make you think that he *believes* the Bible. He doesn’t believe *anything of the kind*, even when he *professes* to. If you don’t believe it, write him.

When a Cult member says “Word of God” (as we have seen and documented for twenty articles), he never refers to *any Book* on the face of this earth. The Bible believer reads such articles and nods his head and says, “Good, I see that this Fundamentalist still knows that the main issue is the fidelity and authority of the word of God.” *He doesn’t mean anything of the kind*. He means what any unsaved Liberal means when he talks about the “resurrection of the Christ.” An apostate is a man who *professes* something that he does not *believe*.

An apostate was never anything else and never shall be. He will *use* the terms *you* use and trust that you will *think* he means what *you* mean when *you* use the terms, when *he doesn’t mean a word of it for five seconds* (see documented evidence in articles five to fifteen on J. Vernon McGee, Oswald J. Smith, John R. Rice, Cliff Robinson, Afman, Custer, Walvoord, Weniger, Archer, Bob Jones III, and ten “Fundamental” colleges and institutes).

Now that we know this and have read it in black and white on more than *one hundred occasions*, let us dig a little deeper.

“The oldest Greek manuscript that has been found (p 52), dated about A.D. 125, belongs to the Alexandrian text. These oldest manuscripts are the most accurate because they are closest to the originals which the apostles wrote. The student of the Greek Testament may have serene confidence that *the* printed edition of *the* Greek New Testament has the reading of *the original* in the vast majority of verses.

“We have no sympathy with any version of the Bible that is not faithful to *the* Greek text. We believe that *the* text of Westcott and Hort, based upon *these Alexandrian manuscripts*, is as a whole *superior* to the text (AV, 1611) based upon manuscripts of the Middle Ages.”

Who is this? Is this Dean Weigle who used this exact line of reasoning in setting up the New Testament text for the RSV? No. Is this Dodd, the English Liberal who chose the Alexandrian text for the same reason when he wrote the *New English Bible*? No. “Button, button, who’s got the button,” Could it be Kenneth Taylor who used this exact argument for his “*Living Bible*” New Testament text? No. Oh, who could this be?

*Why, it is the head of the Bible department at Bob Jones University* (Sept. 11, 1976), whose buddies printed *Faith for the Family* which said that the perversions of the Scripture are “*The Living Bible*,” “*The Revised Standard Version*,” and the “*New English Bible*”!

And this is “scholarship?” This is Orthodoxy? Orthodox *what*?

To understand this wild scene (and it would put *Star Wars* and *Jaws* out of business), let us go to two of the greatest Bible-perverting “Fundamentalists” that ever were led of Satan to attack the Holy Spirit: Messrs. Westcott and Hort.

This time, instead of documenting their hallucinations (the conflate readings, the Lucian recension, the intrinsic evidence, the “ring of genuineness,” etc.) let us simply listen to them as they try to “explain” their Mickey Mouse method of replacing the AV with the Jesuit Rheims New Testament of 1582. (The hallucinations are documented in *The Revision Revised* by Burgon, *Which Bible* by David Otis Fuller, *The King James Bible Defended* by Edward Hills, and any of the works by Hodges, Pickering, Wilkerson, or Philipots.)

Here we go!

“A careful comparison of the *accessory attestation* (?) of readings supported by Aleph and B together, by B against Aleph, and by Aleph against B, respectively, render it *morally* certain (?) that the ancestries of B and Aleph diverged from a point near the autographs (?) and never came into contact subsequently (?) so that the *coincidence* of Aleph and B marks these portions of text in which two primitive and entirely *separate lines* of transmission had not come to differ from each other through independent corruption in the one or the other (?) accordingly with certain *limited classes of exceptions* the readings of Aleph and B combined may safely be accepted as genuine (?) in the absence of specially strong internal evidence (?) *to the contrary and can never be safely rejected altogether* (?)”

“Documentary evidence in its simplest form consists in the *relative* authority (ah yes, baby!) of individual documents; that is, in the *relative* antecedent probability (?) that the reading attested by them is the true reading. That is what is meant when it is said in popular language that ‘good manuscripts’ should be trusted. (?) The only adequate criterion of authority for an individual document *apart from its affinity to other documents* is the *character of the text* (?) as ascertained by the fullest possible comparison of its different readings; the *variations* in which internal evidence is of such exceptional clearness (?) as to be *provisionally* decisive (?) being taken as tests of the *general* characteristics (?) of the text throughout, and thus shewing how far it is *likely* (?) to have

preserved genuine readings in the more numerous variations in which internal evidence is more or less ambiguous.” (?)

Now, do you know what that was?

Well, we have a word for it, in the Service, that I could not repeat.

This is a *professional huckster* giving you the shaft to sell you a *bum product*, and the only way he can do it is talk all around it till you think he has said something when all he has said is “I am going to tell you how to get rid of the *Authorized Version*.”

I have placed a question mark everywhere that Westcott and Hort refused to talk *straight* or refused to present or discuss *evidence*. Reading Hort is exactly like reading MacRae, Newman, Neal, Custer, Afman, Robinson, or any other Cult member: one stream of continuous opinions *without a fact behind them*.

Accessory attestations?? Did he list any? No. Does he know of any? Probably not. Why write “accessory”? Is he implying that any reading that agrees with Aleph and B is connected with it (as an “accessory”)? Why this would mean that you could prove all AV readings were “late” by the simple expedient of saying that every verse in Sinaiticus and Vaticanus that matched the AV reading could claim every manuscript used for the AV reading *as its own*.

You dirty, old, filthy-mouthed, *lying hypocrite*.

“Morally certain??” Come, come doctor, this is not the time for preaching the Sermon on the Mount. You are supposed to be dealing with *documented evidence*. It may be “morally certain” that Westcott and Hort were lost and in Hell right now, but none of you bigots would believe *that without evidence*, would you? Of course not. All right then, let’s can all this rot about “morally certain” when you have *immorally* refused to list anything that would prove *anything* was certain, let along “morally” certain.

“A point near the original autographs??” But you didn’t list any evidence. *Not one reading*. Not one manuscript. Not *one word* from *any* set of manuscripts. Not *one case* that could prove (or even suggest) anything of the kind. We are not dealing with “scientific methods of manuscript evidence,” we are dealing with *two clowns*.

In this issue, we shall examine (briefly, let us pray) the correspondence of John R. Rice as he sought to shake the faith of two Christians in the authority of their Bibles. (See letter in Appendix.) It is understood of course (see lengthy documentation in Articles Four through Fifteen) that when Rice and the Alexandrian Cult say “Bible,” they mean *two to four different things depending upon who they are trying to deceive*. When we say “Bible,” we mean *a Book* you have in your hand.

The article that was printed in order to split the Body of Christ on issues of authority appeared in the so-called *Sword of the Lord* (June 9, 1978). As all Cult members, Rice accuses *Bible believers* of being troublemakers and splitting the Body of Christ over “nonessential issues.” This is SOP with the Cult, for they have, for nineteen centuries, split the local churches and divided Christians among themselves by recommending more than one *final authority* (see lengthy documentation in Articles One through Fifteen).

Readers of the following will also observe that while gently professing not to have

anything “personal” in his differences with “Dr. Ruckman,” Rice is somewhat of a *foul-mouthed gossip*. This is also SOP. What appears in Cult correspondence against Bible believers is rarely printed publicly. That is, the divisive, underhanded, dirty work is done “under the table.”

In a letter to a sixteen-year-old young man in Detroit (June 22, 1978), John R. Rice defends his attacks on the authority of the AV text by saying:

“Let me suggest that I probably know the *King James Version* better than you do and love it more than you do. You are not *sensible*. You are not even *honest*. You have been misled ... to criticize others who love the Lord better and have proved it more than you have, *love the Bible* better than you and *know it* better than you do.

“You talk about the *American Standard Version*. You don’t know *anything* about it. Now, why don’t you get to loving *the Bible* and believe *it* and work at it instead of slandering others? You see, you are not honest; you are not sensible. *You don’t even tell the truth.*”

What do you suppose could cause a “good, godly, dedicated Fundamentalist” to rip into a Bible-believing young man like that? Simple: the young man who wrote to Rice asked him *where the word of God was, did anyone have a copy, and how did you preach it if you didn’t have it?*

Naturally, Rice didn’t answer *one question*.

While telling the young man to believe and love “the Bible,” he was careful not to tell the young man what the “Bible” was. *Rice hasn’t got a copy of “the Bible.”* If you don’t believe it, ask him.

Shall we see how a “good, godly, dedicated, soulwinning, premillennial Fundamentalist” handles an older man when he is trying to destroy his faith in “the Bible”? This one is to Mr. Fred Chitwood, of Ft. Walton Beach, Florida. Mr. Chitwood had the audacity to write to Rice and ask him why “Ruckman” was included with Thieme and Armstrong on page 25 of his silly book called *Our God Breathed Book*. (Rice never saw it, read it, *preached* it, *checked* it, or knew anyone who *did*; how then did he *write a book about it*?) The page and a half of return mail dated June 1, 1978, never even attempted to answer the question. Cult members never deal with *facts*; they deal with innuendos and implications and call facts “slander” if the facts overthrow their falsehoods.

Johnny writes:

“I am a little shocked that you should even inquire and not know any reason why you should avoid the influence of Dr. Ruckman. You have heard his tapes, you have been in his class, you have read his books, you listen to him each Sunday morning, so I understand that the damage is already done.” (What “damage” is it *that Chitwood would believe the words of the AV over Rice’s word*—Is this “damage”?)

“You see no special harm in his violent language ... the divisive nature of his ministry.” (Matthew 23 perhaps? Titus 1 perhaps? John 7:43, “**So there was a division among the people because of him?**”)

Then Brother Rice proceeds to indict Brother Ruckman on three counts. The Scriptural reasons he gives for including Ruckman with Thieme and Armstrong are *not* that

Ruckman teaches anything *wrong*; the reasons Rice gives are Jude 8-9; 2 Peter 2:10-11; and Acts 23:3-5!

That is the *quality* of Rice's "scholarship." That is the quality of the scholarship of any *Cult member* trying to find a way out of the mess into which he has gotten himself. All Rice could say was that Brother Ruckman was a railer against "high priests" (Acts 23) and "dignities" (2 Pet. 2), and therefore, you shouldn't eat with him (1 Cor. 5:11). I don't recall that Thieme or Armstrong ever "railed" on anyone! Strange classification!

Then to get rid of Chitwood's faith in our stand on the AV completely, Rice tunes up the cello and comes out with this professional sob story.

"Now, if you are an *honest man*, you must be distressed by the split of Dr. Ruckman's church, by trouble in his home, and by his slanderous accusation against *godly* men ... But if Dr. Ruckman had a good Christian tongue and used moderate Christian language (Matt. 23 perhaps? Titus 1 perhaps? Jer. 23 perhaps?), then he would not be *causing trouble* everywhere he goes, as he does."

So much for Johnny. Thh-h-h-h-here's Johnny!!

Now, to set the record straight with facts instead of the old, sidwinding, double-tongued, crooked "good Christian" language of Dr. Rice:

1. We have finished a \$120,000 church building to seat 650 people, and there is so much shouting in the song services down here sometimes you can't hear yourself sing.
2. All ten of my children are saved and attending church. *They all believe the Book*. They all tithe, and two of them are considering full-time service. My wife is a soul winner.
3. Rice didn't give *one* piece of concrete evidence for *one* single "slanderous accusation" and didn't give *one* piece of evidence for one single case of "causing trouble everywhere he goes."

*Rice is a foul-mouthed gossip where "Ruckman" is as issue.*

No slanderous accusations have been made. There are scores of meetings we hold every year where there is no "trouble" but the trouble that the *Holy Spirit* and the *word of God* bring when either are in evidence or in power. Rice is a liar when he attacks "Ruckman's" ministry.

He will not lie about *some things*, but when it comes to opposing those who believe the Book and oppose the Alexandrian Cult, he will take his side with the Cult and write slanderous letters that deal with gossip. The letter cited above is printed in this issue in full. You notice that it begins with "There is no *personal matter* between me and Dr. Ruckman."

If this is the case, we would suggest he deal with *facts* and not *rumors* about the personal life of a man he knows nothing about except by *second-hand innuendo and slander*. Rice has never been in my home or my church or my school, and I stopped subscribing to his paper five years after I was saved (that is in 1954). He has no business talking about the personal lives of preachers about whom he knows nothing, and his appeal to his readers to be "honest" is just about as funny as you can get without putting on a Halloween suit.

Heeeerree'ssss Johnny!

## ARTICLE TWENTY-EIGHT

### “Rice and the Bean Bag of the Lord”

It is now time to close shop on the Cult and devote our remaining articles to undoing the damage that they have done to 70,000-100,000 ministerial students in the last seventy years; that is, from here on our column will be devoted to solving the *invented problems* which these arrogant egotists have *invented* to destroy your faith in the Reformation text of the English-speaking people.

In closing, we should present the last will and testament of John R. Rice, an outstanding Cultist, whose leadership of apostate Fundamentalists has been consistent throughout the years. Rice would always lie about matters of *Biblical authority*, he would always recommend more than *one* authority; he would always reserve the right to *correct the Bible wherever he felt like it*; and he would not hesitate to implant *doubt* into the mind of any young minister in regards to the *accuracy* of the Authorized Text. He, therefore, is an outstanding example of the *arrogant egotist* disguised as a “dear, sweet, *godly*, good man.” Herewith follows Rice’s own words from the *Sword of the Lord* (Friday, June 9, 1978).

“You need not bother too much about the Received Text and the Textus Receptus ... the truth is that the differences between the *King James Version* and the *American Standard Version* are so minor, so *incidental*, so *infrequent*, it is very *foolish* to make a big fight over the difference. The *ASV* is sometimes more accurate, and I check it frequently.”

In addition to this, Brother Rice (most modern destructive critics of the A V text are saved) tells us that “nobody” should teach that there is a perfect translation because God didn’t promise that “specifically,” and that the *King James Bible* has to be subject to *errors* because *the Bible* doesn’t guarantee that anybody who copies it will do it exactly right or “translate it perfect.”

*This* is the Creed of the Cult. *This* is how to step into the pulpit as a destructive critic of Biblical authority and *save face* by using “**good words and fair speeches**” for belly purposes (Rom. 16:18). The reason why we call such men professional liars is that they gain their income (their livelihood) *by lying about Biblical authority*. We do not say that they will lie about the “fundamentals of the faith” or about their income bracket. We said they will lie—and *lie every time*—when positing an opinion on *Biblical authority*.

The context of Rice’s remarks (see above) is *the authority of the Authorized English text*. Make no mistake about it. Before you believe the party line (propagated by Rice and others) that people who make such statements are “unchristian” or “railers,” you had better spend some time with an Oxford dictionary. *These men make their living* by posing as authorities on the Bible; they maintain their living by recommending more than *one* authority so that *they* (or their friends in the Cult) can be the *final* authority. And we have documented this now to the tune of twenty-seven articles running over 300,000 words. There is no doubt in the mind of an honest reader (I did not say “good, godly, dedicated, Christian gentleman”) about the tune and pitch of Rice’s lying.

1. The differences are *not* “minor.” (We will document.)

2. The differences are *not* “incidental.” (We will document.)

3. The differences are *not* “infrequent.” (We will document.)

*That is, three straight lies in a row to destroy your faith in the authority of the AV and place it in the Jesuit text of 1582 (ASV, 1901) are not to be taken lightly by any man who professes to be “straight,” let alone “saved.”*

The “Christian” attitude towards such *deliberate lying* is found in Matthew 23; John 8; and Titus 1. It is *not* found in 1 Corinthians 13 and Ephesians 4.

Before documenting the *professional liar*, let us notice the “sick thinking” that accompanies any attack on the authority of God.

Rice has told us that because God has not “specifically promised” that there would be a perfect translation, no one should say that there is. Again, he has told us that since *the Bible* (whatever that is!!) doesn’t guarantee that anybody can copy it perfectly, *nobody did*.

Observe how “rational” this type of criticism is when it is laid out where you can see it.

1. Nobody should teach that there is an *imperfect* translation because God never said *specifically* that there would be an *imperfect translation*.

*Why does Rice then say that all of them are?*

2. Nobody should teach that the original manuscripts were perfect because God never said “original manuscripts” *in any translation or version including the “originals.”*

3. Nobody should teach that the ASV is more accurate (see Rice’s letter) because God did not specifically say that any ASV would even be a “Bible,” let alone an accurate one.

Notice the mess Rice got himself into when he began to *lie* to get subscriptions. He got so “ultra-scriptural” that he moved in with the Campbellites and Hyper-dispensationalists who insist on a verse for everything—light bulbs, nursery, printing press, dormitories, washroom, parking lot, prayer altar, pulpit, church building, etc. Because God did not *specifically say something* no more gives you the right to say that nobody (see Rice’s bigoted dogmatism) can say it than it gives you the right to go to church Sunday morning. *There is no Sunday morning specifically in the Scripture, and there is no church building specifically in the Scripture.*

When Rice offered \$500 for Scripture on tithing to the local church, he talked like a Campbellite with rocks for brains. Nowhere in any Bible did God tell you to give one dime *to a newspaper publisher who made a living attacking the AV text*. Let’s see you find *that* verse! I’ll “up” Johnny: \$500,000,000 to any man who can find a verse of Scripture telling you to send a dime to a man who recommends a *competing authority* that differs with the word of God in 31,000 to 36,000 places (ASV and NASV).

1. “The differences are so minor”: Luke 2:33 attacks the Virgin Birth; Luke 23, Acts 9:5, 6; 8:37 and 16:31 alter four passages where a sinner is saved by GRACE; the Roman Catholic readings are adopted on Mark 8:36, Luke 4:4, 8, John 3:13, Revelation 22:14; blood redemption is attacked in Colossians 1:14; science is covered up in 1 Timothy 6:20; the RSV readings of the NCCC are adopted in Romans 1:18, 21; a warning to a Christian



walking after the flesh is torn out in Romans 8:1; the Deity of Christ is attacked in 1 Timothy 3:16; the physical ascension of Christ is attacked in Luke 24:51-52; the proofs for the resurrection is watered down in Acts 1:3; the Deity of Christ is watered down in Acts 20:28; and Galatians 5:4 and 3:1, Hebrews 11:6, 2 Corinthians 2:17 and 10:4 are perverted. “Minor” aye, Doc? Minor, like your opinions?

2. The differences are so *incidental*. Incidental, aye, Doc? Incidental means “occasional, without purpose or intent.” The Greek text of the ASV is the Catholic text (1881) smuggled into the committee of the RV on purpose by two men who put it together on purpose (Westcott and Hort) when they knew it differed from the Greek text of the AV in 4,700-5,000 places.

Incidental, aye, Doc? “Sword of the WHO?”, Doc? Christ is *the truth*, is He, Johnny? And His word is *truth* (John 17:17)—is it, Johnny? And you would say that 5,000 corrections on the God-given text are “incidental,” would you, Johnny? (Documentation: *Which Bible?*, Fuller; *Believing Bible Study*, Hills; *The Identity of the New Testament Text*, Pickering; *The Revision Revised*, Burgon; *True or False*, Fuller; and the Preface to the RV by the translators, which I have here on my desk.)

3. “The differences are so *infrequent*” : 4,700 to 5,000 in the New Testament and 20,000 to 25,000 in the Old Testament are “infrequent,” are they, Johnny? And you a “good, godly, premillennial Fundamentalist!” Is *that* what we are to believe? Here is a man who is so anxious to *destroy your faith in Biblical authority* that he would recommend two texts that vary more in the Gospel of Luke than Stephanus, Beza, Erasmus, and Elzevir (editions for the Receptus) varied in Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Acts, and Romans, and then say the differences are “infrequent.”

The Alexandrian Cult is a cult of professional *liars*.

When they speak of Biblical authority they will lie *every time* and will not give it to you straight one time—not *once*.

When Rice says that he “checks” the ASV frequently, he blankly admits that he is familiar with it. Frequent “checks” could not fail to inform a normal man what the content of a translation is, especially if that man sets himself up as so great an authority that he can correct the book by which he was saved and called to preach, the Book that sustained him in the ministry all of his life.

Such blatant, arrogant, dogmatic egotism is not to be overlooked by an “honest man.” We will not overlook it.

If he “frequently” consulted the Roman Catholic ASV of 1901 (see *The Christian’s Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*, 1970), he knew the difference between that apostate text of the Dark Ages (ibid.) and the AV were:

1. MAJOR
2. PLANNED
3. MULTIPLE

*Rice simply LIED three times in a row to sell a newspaper.*

Hearst and Luce never did it any differently though they were *lost sinners*.

With this little sample (*Sword*, Friday, June 9, 1978), we shall close our documented account of *professional lying* carried on by the Cult members who profess to believe in the “verbal, plenary inspiration of our God-breathed telephone book.”

1. They all question what God said (Gen. 3:1).
2. They all recommend a conflicting authority (Gen. 3:2-4).
3. They will lie (Gen. 3:2-4) as quickly as take a breath of air in order to elevate *scholarship* to the final seat of authority.

When Jerry Falwell builds his new university, the Cult will come in on the opening day of class, seize all chairs of higher learning, and *start the work downhill into apostasy the first week of classes*. How will they do it? By doing *exactly what we said they will do*, and we have documented it now for 300,000 words. They will do what *we tell them to do* because we have an infallible authority, and we can predict what they will do whether they admit it or not. *They will recommend two or more authorities so the school will be the final authority*.

We give them no alternatives.

*They will do what we tell them to do.* (And if a Cult member reads this, he will take the last paragraph out of context to prove “egotism.” He will not deal with one documented fact given above.)

All Cultists think alike.

When they read a documented article dealing with *facts*, all they can find is “unchristian attitude,” “railing accusations,” “coarse and vulgar language,” and “arrogance.” They cannot find *the truth* (2 Tim. 3:7). “The truth” is not their “bag.” *Their bag is lying*.

Beginning with our next issue, we shall devote our entire time in this column to a discussion of “Problem Texts.” We have said enough about the modern, apostate Fundamentalist to identify him clearly wherever he speaks about Biblical authority. In other matters he may pass by “unidentified,” but in matters of *authority*, we have our speckled cat spotted.

We will not “sleep” while the enemy plants “tares.” The “**mystery of iniquity**” is just as much at work in the Laodicean age as any age. We need to *know* how he works, *why* he works, and above all, *when* he starts to go to work.

Readers of this column now know by an objective examination of factual, documented statements made by the members of the Cult. They will never be refuted by any member of the Cult, *for they can't be*. All the Cult can do is proselyte sympathy from young Christians and get them to think that “friendship,” “fellowship,” “cooperation,” “love,” and “understanding” are more important than *the absolute authority of God Almighty*.

*Every liberal in the NCCC handles things exactly that way.*

# ARTICLE TWENTY-NINE

## “Demons, Devils, and Dragons”

With this article, we begin a series of studies of *individual problem texts*. By now, the regular reader of this column is thoroughly aware of the *roots and causes* of apostasy in every Fundamentalist church and school in America. It begins with *questioning* what God said (Gen. 3:1) and continues by recommending two conflicting authorities (Gen. 3:2-4) *and winds up with sin, death, and damnation in Hell*. Sometimes it takes a school one hundred years to wind up apostate; many times they are controlled by unbelievers in less than fifty years. All unbelief *begins* the same way and manifests the same *symptoms*.

We know now why Fundamental churches split and stay split: they stay split because every time a young man comes back to them from some “Bastion of Orthodoxy,” he has been taught loyalty to *the school* and disloyalty to *the Book* that the pastor is preaching and teaching. The greatest *church splitters* in this world are men like Porter, Afman, Martin (Tennessee Temple), Custer, Neal, Panosian (BJU), and Harold Willmington. They teach loyalty to *a school* instead of the local church, loyalty to the Alexandrian Cult instead of the pastor, and loyalty to the Roman Catholic Jesuit Bible of 1582 (ASV, RSV, NASV, NRSV) instead of the English text of the Protestant Reformation. They are divisive, hell-raising *troublemakers*, and that is why they think every believer who is *exposing* their dirty, rotten sins is a “hell raiser.” Their attitude towards straight, hard, clear preaching against their infidelity is the reaction of a *chronic alcoholic* to a message on temperance.

At this point, the “problem texts” start. Understand, of course, that these are only “problems” in the mind of the insincere, hypocritical Fundamentalist whose “loyalty to the verbal, plenary, verbal, etc.” is *unquestioned*. They pose no problem to an honest man or a *sane man*. They are “problems” *invented* by the Cult to instill infidelity into the heart of the young man or woman attending the institution so that his loyalty will be transferred from the Book to the school.

Problem: What are “**devils**” doing in an A V when everyone knows there “is only one *Devil* but there are many *demons*.” (Ever get *that one* before?) The devils have vanished from Mark 5 and 1 Timothy 4:1 and every other place where they used to hang out.

Here we have an excellent “test case” to see how a knowledge of Greek is a *hindrance* to serious Bible study and to note the contrast between believing Bible study (to quote Hills) by a high school freshman and destructive criticism by the staff of the *New Scofield Reference Bible*. First, we shall line up the ASV and NASV with the NSRB, since the same group of Bible-perverting Fundamentalists was behind all three of them.

1. The AV is wrong for transliterating “**baptism**,” but it is all right to transliterate *daimonion*.

2. The AV is wrong for saying there are “**devils**” when there is only *one Devil*, even though every Greek text extant says “*diabolos*” for Judas, *when he was not THE Devil* (John 6:70).

3. It is right, then, to say “demons” instead of devils, because this is more “accurate” and “clearer.”

*The above is the opinion of every leading Bible teacher and expositor in America. With 100 percent of all born-again, saved, soul-winning, premillennial, Fundamentalists behind the exposition, who but a mad man would disagree?*

*We shall discount their combined opinions without batting an eye.*

1. If you can transliterate, so can we.

2. What silly Greek scholar would think there was only *one* devil when Satan was one and Judas was one (John 6:70).

3. With “angels of the Lord” and only one “Angel of the Lord,” with “**sons of God**” and only *one* “**Son of God,**” with “**gods**” and only “**one God,**” why would any “serious” Bible student think there weren’t *devils* and only one *Devil*? I mean if he read the Bible and was able to read sixth grade English why would he come up with the *ridiculous nonsense* espoused by 100 percent of those Fundamentalists who spend their time correcting the King James text?

There is the “**dragon**” (Isa. 27:1-2; Rev. 12), so there certainly are “**dragons**” (Jer. 10:22), even though the *New Scofield Reference Bible* tore the word out and substituted the text of the National Council of Christian Liberals!

Strange world, isn’t it?

And finally, how is “demons” more *accurate* when Socrates and scores of pantheistic materialists believed that some demons were *good* and some were bad and some made you a “genius” so you could find out what Eve found out! There is a soul-shattering thought, isn’t it?

By translating “**devils,**” the *King James* translators were far more exact and *scientific* in their accuracy and their clarity than the stumbling blind work of the NASV and the *New Scofield Reference Bible*. They equated *all demons* with *devils* and indicated their kinship to the Devil. If you will read the text (AV) in Mark 5, you will find that the Devil and devils *and the unclean spirit* are all linked together *as a unit*.

When in doubt, throw 100 percent of the commentators out. O-U-T!!

Our next “problem” is associated with the previous one. In this case, our problem is how to get rid of “**dragons**” since there is only one “dragon,” and two, how to get rid of “**satyr**” (Isa. 34:14) when obviously no such animal exists.

Observe how the *New Scofield Reference Bible*, following the lead of *unsaved liberals* in the National Council of Churches, has also removed “**unicorns**” from Isaiah 34. On what grounds? Well, according to Bernard Ramm, a religious Liberal (an unsaved infidel) is spotted by the fact that he sets up, as the final canon of truth, *his own reason*; whatever in the Bible does not measure up *to his taste or opinion* may be *rejected* as the word of God). If the literal interpretation of a Bible passage conflicts with “**science**” (that is why they all changed 1 Tim. 6:20!!), the Bible is wrong at that point.

According to the definition given above, the *New Scofield Reference Bible* was translated

by Liberals; according to the men who translated it, Bernard Ramm is a New-evangelical. *Nutty nuts are nuttier than nuts.*

Why are unicorns and satyrs “unbiblical”? Because a modern Fundamentalist has rejected the doctrine of *deformed monsters* (Rev. 9) and *animal mutations* (Rev. 9) where they will occur in the lake of fire (Isa. 34) with devils who are likened to *birds* (Isa. 34; Rev. 18; Matt. 13; Eccl. 10; etc.). That is, the most educated Fundamentalists in America in this age (Laodicean) do not differ one inch from the worst, *Christ-rejecting Liberal* that ever lived when it comes to *unbelief in the Bible* where that Bible crosses what they have learned in magazines and books written by *unsaved men*. There is the dragon (Rev. 12) and **“dragons,”** and there are **“satyr”** and **“unicorns”** in the word of God. The Alexandrian Cult (McClain, English, Walvoord, Olson, et al.) reject them on the grounds that they think their own reasonings are more scientific than the Holy Bible—ditto all Liberals.

The biggest problem that the modern translators have is with a monster that shows up in Job 41. The ridiculous *New Scofield Reference Bible* says that “perhaps” it is the *crocodile*; the other Bibles all say that it is the crocodile, with a rare exception or two that say “hippopotamus.”

What Satan has to do with a *crocodile* or *hippopotamus* is a little obscure to say the least. The greatest detailed chapter in either Testament on the size, shape, character, and composition of *Satan* is Job 41. With *more than one head* on the “crocodile” (Ps. 74:14) and his ID given as a **“serpent”** and **“dragon”** (Isa. 27:1), the outrageous nonsense of Walvoord, English, McClain, and Gaebelin (all believers in the “verbal, plenary inspiration” of your aunt Sally’s house-cat) goes right on under the guise of “Christian Scholarship.” We are asked to “respect” and “honor” these “spiritual giants” *who don’t have the sense that God gave a brass monkey* when it comes to comparing Scripture with Scripture. Crocodile, your foot!

A number of problem texts are encompassed when one confronts the ancient objection, “The words in the AV are outdated and need to be *updated*.” This is a reference to **“ranges, curious, ouches, fray, polled, bestead, eschew, trow, sith, sottish, tabering, grisled,”** and a few others.

Let us begin by being practical, honest, and sensible instead of “scholarly.” Let us begin by observing that none of the destructive critics in the Cult object to retaining false readings or cutting out genuine readings *as long as it doesn’t affect “one fundamental of the faith.”* (Ever hear *that* gasser before?) How is it that when these pious hypocrites say things like that, they can’t *apply their own creed to their own conduct*?

Surely, if they can cut out **“through his blood”** (Col. 1:14), and the **“Son of God”** (John 9:35) and **“God”** (1 Tim. 3:16), while salving their consciences with the fact that these changes don’t materially *affect any fundamental of the faith*, how is it they cannot tolerate *one* archaic word in 1,000 verses where *no word in any of those verses affects any doctrine of the faith, let alone a “fundamental” doctrine*?

Strange business, don’t you think, for an *honest man* to be engaged in?

If we can tolerate *major changes* in verses dealing with Deity and say they “don’t affect one major doctrine,” therefore they are all right, what is the point in complaining about thirty-one words *that have no affect on any doctrine*?

Easy: No hypocrite is *honest*, and when he complains, he is *a liar* (John 12:6).

1. Thirty-one words can be put into the margin; *after all, the NSRB put more than 5,000 words into the margin.*
2. There are not *one hundred words* that are “archaic.” I have checked, in 1999 it came to thirty-four classes of students ranging from graduates of the eighth grade to college graduates with IQ’s of 140, and there have never been more than *twenty words* that they couldn’t guess without looking at a dictionary in Greek, English, or Hebrew. Someone has been lying about the number of words.

Words such as “**tabering, marishes, effect, charger, polled,**” etc., can be *guessed* from their context. The price for updating them is 5,000 perversions of text and misleading marginal notes (*New Scofield Reference Bible*) or 31,000 changes with ten attacks on the Deity of Christ and the work of Christ, Obviously, the price you are asked to pay for being unable to look up thirty-one words in the margin is inflationary. You would do just as well to spend \$20,000,000 for a box of Kleenex.

# ARTICLE THIRTY

## “A Brief Summary”

It is time for a summary of the manners, methods, ways, means, and identifying marks of the Alexandrian Cult. We have traced this group of Christian heretics from the first apostate Fundamentalist (Origen) to his modern retinue who control the Bible departments of every recognized school in America and Europe. This vast worldwide Cult has persevered in *destructive criticism* for nineteen centuries and has outlived the Roman Catholic Church in its century-by-century function as the source of apostasy in every generation. We may summarize our last twenty-nine documented studies by the following observations:

### The Characteristic Speech Of The Apostate Fundamentalist

1. “We believe the Bible *is* the word of God.” (No Cultist believes that *any* Bible *is* the word of God.)
2. “The Bible does not contain the word of God; it *is* the word of God.” (No Cultist has access to *any* Bible that *is* “the word of God” or “the Scriptures.”)
3. “We believe in the verbal, plenary inspiration of the original autographs.” (Only on second-hand information full of errors, for all Cultists say this on the basis of what some *translation* says; no translation of *any* set of Greek manuscripts ever mentions “originals” or “original autographs.” That is the professional cliché of the Cult.)
4. “We are not Neo-evangelicals; we are Fundamentalists.” (All *Catholics* are Fundamentalists. *All demon-possessed people* in the New Testament—Acts 16, 19; Mark 1, 5—believe in the Deity of Christ and the Virgin Birth. *All Neo-evangelicals reject the AV as the Bible.*)
5. “People who believe that the AV is the word of God are ‘nuts’; they are ‘riding a hobbyhorse’.” (All Cult members spend their lives altering the God-given text, while hiding in an institution that emphasizes “soul winning.” The greatest *hobbyhorse riders* of nineteen centuries are Kenneth Wuest, Spiros Zodhiates, A. T. Robertson, and the Greek teachers at Fundamental schools.)
6. “No translation is inspired; only the original manuscripts are inspired.” (*There is no such doctrine found in any Greek manuscript, old Latin manuscript, or any version or translation in nineteen centuries of church history.* Second Timothy 3:16 is not a reference to any “originals” at all, and the Holy Spirit told you that *in the context*—2 Tim. 3:15.)
7. “We need to know the ‘original Greek’ to find the ‘riches’ or ‘deeper things’ in the ‘original’.” (There is no “original” available to check. The “deeper things” have never been found by *any* Cult member. There is not a case on record where any Greek scholar found *one new truth* (that was so), since 1611, that wasn’t known to the Body of Christ through the AV *before he found it.*)

We can see by an examination of this sevenfold check list that the average member of the Alexandrian Cult is, among other things, a *pathological liar*.

How This Hypocritical Position Is Maintained.

1. “The original Greek says ... .” *It says nothing of the kind*, because you don’t have it to see whether it says it or not, so don’t say that it says something you don’t know it says.
2. “The Greek text says ... .” *You are lying*. There is no such thing as THE Greek text; there are forty by Mills, Fell, Walton, Tischendorf, Griesbach, Scholtz, Westcott and Hort, Aland, Metzger, Nestle, et al. The Greek text is the pitch of a con man.
3. “A better rendering would be ... .” According to whom? *By what standard?* For the benefit of whom?
4. “This is an unfortunate translation ... .” According to *whom?* By what standard? “Unfortunate” implies accidental error. *Who* proved that it was an error?
5. “This translation brings out the meaning clearer ... .” According to *whom?* The Holy Spirit is the interpreter; what if He meant something else? Is clarity the deciding factor, or accuracy? *Why a double standard?*
6. “All qualified authorities agree ... .” According to *whose* standards? What do you have to do to *qualify* in denying the authority of God? If they did agree, what then? Didn’t every leading *theological scholar* of Christ’s day think He was a blasphemer? So?
7. “Recognized scholars believe this passage is spurious.” Recognized by *whom*, their own crowd? “Scholars”? What kind of scholars? If they *believed it*, what does this prove? Recognized scholars believed that babies were born again by sprinkling ... so? Can you prove the passage was spurious?
8. “Good men disagree as to the genuineness of this passage.” Is that a reason for *rejecting* it? Is that a reason for *accepting* it? “Good” meaning what? Good like Gandhi and Schweitzer? Mother Teresa?
9. “Godly scholars labored many years to restore the original.” How would they know they had restored it or gotten near it *if they never saw it?* “Godly” like what? Gandhi or Schweitzer? “Godly” meaning an imitation of God? Labored in what? Destructive criticism or prayerful belief?
10. “This translation is reliable because ‘godly men’ translated it.” When was *godliness* any bulletproof vest against apostasy (Hezekiah), adultery (David), cursing (Simon Peter), lying (Gehazi), rebelling (Adam), or perverting the word of God (1 Kings 13)?
11. “There are many changes in the different editions of the AV.” Not as many as any *other translation*. Not as many as in the *two manuscripts* used for the ASV and NASV. Not the *same kind of changes* as those between the AV and any other Bibles. Not any change that makes a *contradiction*.
12. “The main thing is soul winning.” This is the hypocrite’s last alibi—his last ditch stand. Having abandoned the authority of God and then failing in his ministry to get others to abandon it, he must whine “soul winning” so people will quit investigating his *lying ministry* and his *habitual sinning against God*. While condemning Billy Graham for



making “soul winning” first, the apostate Fundamentalist will do *the same thing* if backed into a corner on his dirty, lying, rotten, double-standard, two-faced, forked tongue.

### **The Alibis Given For Sinning**

1. “*Godly men often changed the text.*” Changing the word of God is an operation of the *old nature* in any “godly” man. *All godly men have an old nature.*
2. “There was no Textus Receptus till Elzevir.” By such “logic” there was no Hesychian or Alexandrian text until Griesbach (1805), no Vaticanus manuscript until 1430, and no Sinaiticus until 1850. To say that a thing is not there because one name attached to the thing is put on it *after it has been there fifteen centuries* is madness.
3. “Erasmus had to publish a pro-Catholic text.” He not only did not have to, *he published the one Greek text that no Catholic, during his time or since, has ever recommended for anyone to read.* The “bibles” recommended by the Roman Catholic Church are all from the Greek texts recommended at Bob Jones University (*RSV, NRSV, NEB, New American, Jerusalem, etc.*).
4. “Good men recommend other translations.” Many *good men* are interested in posing as broadminded, tolerant intellectuals. Many *good men* are interested in book sales, and many “good men” would get out of the will of God and spend two years in jail following their own convictions (Paul: Acts 21-25).
5. “What about the other languages?” Well, what about the *Greek originals*? Think of all the people that didn’t have *them*, and all those who couldn’t have *read* them if they had had them! What is the purpose of singling out the *King James* for this “crime,” when it was true of the *original autographs* as well? Cimino has a Receptus in Mexico. Pietsch has one in Japan. Chelli has one in India. Since the *AV* was translated into more than *one hundred times* as many languages as *any Greek Bible* was ever translated, why would you put more confidence in the *Greek* than the *English*?
6. “No intelligent person believes what ‘Ruckman’ believes.” You are quite in error. Jack Hyles’ mother believed it; Bob Jones’ mother believed it; Floyd Elmore, (He does not in 1999. He went to Dallas Theological Seminary) a Hebrew teacher, believed it; James McGaughey, a Greek teacher, believed it; Lestor Roloff believed it; Billy Sunday believed it; and 5,000,000 American Christians between 1700 and 1980 believed it. By “intelligent,” you mean destructive critics *like yourself* or else sample quotations, taken on the spur of the moment, from “good, godly men” who yielded to the temptation to sin—like Noah, David, Peter, Paul, Daniel, Joseph, et al.!
7. “Not one fundamental is changed by altering the *AV* text in 31,000 places.” Then the *RSV* and the *NRSV* and the *Living Bible* are certainly as good as the *ASV* and *NASV*, for not “one single fundamental of the faith” is altered in them. Anyone can lead a man to Christ from an *RSV* or an *NRSV* or from a *New World Translation (J.W.)* or the *New American Bible* (Roman Catholic).

No alibi given by any Cult member will “hold water.” This means that the final resort of the Cult members will be to engage in gossip and second hand information in order to defend their untenable (and ungodly) position. Being absolutely unable to defend their position *from the Scriptures* themselves (mainly because *they have no Scriptures*; they

only have “reliable translations”), the Cult now has its back against the wall. They will have to deal henceforth with *personalities* instead of manuscript evidence, and they will be forced to abandon their profession that “the main things are the fundamentals.”

They will have to become occupied with personal gossip, personal mud slinging, or arguments about marriage and divorce. That is, the authority of the A V Bible is quite sufficient to sidetrack the entire body of Fundamental Scholarship so they can no longer even *practice* what they *profess*—the importance of emphasizing the *fundamentals*.

The Bible believer may look forward in the next fifteen years to a barrage of non-essential, non-fundamental hobby horses, ridden by the faculty members of Bob Jones University, Tennessee Temple, PCC, and eventually Liberty University (Falwell). The AV is quite sufficient to overthrow their profession of faith and force them to become occupied with *Humanism* instead of *Biblical Authority*.

God’s final joke on these apostate Fundamentalists who reject His words is to force them to *abandon* Biblical authority and deal with *human authority*. Eventually, this leads to Bible rejection, and thus, it will be displayed in this century, before the eyes of the Body of Christ, the process by which Liberals, Communists, and Atheists came to be graduated from Christian colleges (Harvard, Chicago, Yale, Princeton, Columbia, et al.). *This process never varies once in history* (Gen. 3:1). It is always begun by “good, godly people.” No one could have been more “godly” than Adam or Eve before they fell: there isn’t one Fundamentalist in America who had the fellowship with God that they had.

All talk about “*godly men*” ceases at Genesis 3:1, when it comes to believing what God *said*, as He said it, where He said it. You are either a Humanist or a Bible-believing Christian. You follow men (“good, *godly men*,” of course!!), or you follow *God*; and where a good, godly man follows *God*, you are safe in following him (Acts 27:25; 1 Cor. 11:1). *No “godly man” follows God when he tries to correct God!*

# ARTICLE THIRTY-ONE

## “Ezra, Nehemiah, and Cainan”

This is the thirty-first in a series of forty articles dealing with the modern, apostate “Fundamentalist” who believes five to twelve things extracted from “reliable translations” rather than believing that *the Bible* is the Scriptures. Of course, the apostate *professes* to believe “the Bible is the Word of God,” but upon examining this profession (as we have for thirty articles), we discover that what he means—the profession was to lure the suckers—is that he believes that an unavailable, unread, unpreached, unheard of set of “original autographs” *were* the word of God and now there is none. We have documented this from *fifteen schools* and *ten preachers* in this series, and every one of them was a “leading celebrity” that *professed* to believe in “the absolute authority of the Bible.”

*They all lied, face out and face up, and “face off.”*

Our “problem,” which we face in this issue, is why the genealogies in Matthew and Luke do not match (word for word) the ones given in Genesis 4-5 and 1 Chronicles. For example, there is no “**Cainan**” in Genesis 10:24, although he is found in Luke 3:36. He is also omitted in 1 Chronicles 1:18.

Now, watch the Cult go to work. Here comes the Alexandrian manuscripts from Egypt written A.D. 330-550 (I said A.D., not B.C.), *and they insert the word Cainan into Genesis 10:24* to make you think that Luke (New Testament) had a Greek Old Testament which he copied!

See how it is done, boys and girls? With no “**Cainan**” in any Hebrew manuscript of any Hebrew Bible, the “good, godly, Fundamentalists” at Alexandria doctor the Old Testament manuscripts up (Prov. 30:13!!) so God will not contradict Himself. This remarkable expedient accomplishes something else: it makes you think that *Greek philosophers* at Alexandria had more wisdom than the Jews *to whom God gave the oracles*. To this day, 99 percent of the faculty members of every school in the world talk about a B.C. “Septuagint” just like they thought they had good sense (see *The Bible Believer’s Commentary on Genesis*, Gen. 46). The man who wrote “Cainan” into the Greek Septuagint wrote it in 100-500 years *after* Luke had finished his New Testament writings.

Problem: Why wasn’t “**Cainan**” in the Jewish Old Testament written in Hebrew if it showed up in the New Testament Greek?

Well, why wasn’t *Josiah* mentioned in the heroes of faith in Hebrews 11? Why didn’t the Lord mention *Hezekiah* and *Jehoiada*? What happened to *Caleb*? As far as that goes, why did the Lord omit three kings out of Matthew 1 (*Ahaziah, Joash, and Amaziah*)? Why should any destructive critic insist that there must be a word-for-word matching or there is a “contradiction”? Isn’t this a little “hypercritical”? In a Book where sons-in-law are called “sons” (1 Sam.) and great, great grandsons are called “sons” and “**begat**” extends to three generations (Matt. 1) and generations are rounded out to years instead of the lives of individuals in those years (Matt. 1), what is the clamoring necessity for making every “**son**” match?

Well, the “clamoring necessity” is because one must grab at any straw to prove that the AV is in error so that the Cult may assert *its authority* again and regain control over the student’s mind, *bringing him back into bondage to the educational system of the Cult*.

Does any member of the Cult have a detailed record of his ancestry back to Christopher Columbus? Of course not. Does any have a detailed record of any President of the United States back to Richard the Lion-hearted? Of course not. Does any have any record of any senator or congressman back to the time of Baibars? Of course not. Why then the penchant for insisting that a thing cannot be *believed* or that it is “unreliable” when it sticks one man’s genealogy before your face and traces it 4,000 years back to the first man who ever lived?

How does a man correct “irregularities” in such a genealogy unless he is a first-class hypocrite; *he can’t even examine his own*, let alone correct it. If five accounts of Christ’s genealogy differed, it could mean that grandsons were counted as *sons*, sons-in-law were counted as sons, official lists might omit “bad eggs,” official lists might *add* several sons, and a brother’s sons *replaced* the unborn offspring of a sterile brother. Every case just listed has a chapter and verse to prove it.

“Discrepancies,” then, cannot be called “contradictions” unless the scholar is in great haste to get rid of Biblical authority. *Discrepancies* can be due to different time systems and different styles of writing (remember the old “**Dodanim**” bit (Genesis 10:4, *The Bible Believer’s Commentary on Genesis*)? If one manuscript says “**sixth hour**” (John 19:14) and the other says “**third hour**” (Mark 15:25), you have what looks like a contradiction to an infidel. It looks like a clear, out-and-out, plain-cut case of contradiction. However, “serious Bible students” (*who ignore all Greek texts in solving the problem*) know that Mark is on Jewish time and John is on Roman time. With four different times in America for the same events (Eastern, Central, Mountain, Pacific), what is the problem unless you are about half crazy?

Ezra and Nehemiah seem to be at “logger heads” with each other.

Ezra has a list of the children of the province “**that went up out of the captivity**” (Ezra 2:1), and they come to 42,360 (Ezra 2:64). Tabulating the same list, Nehemiah (Neh. 7:6) finds that there were the same number (42,360), but Nehemiah’s list will not match Ezra’s (cf. Ezra 2:8 and Neh. 7:13; Ezra 2:11 and Neh. 7:16; Ezra 2:13 and Neh. 7:18; Ezra 2:14 and Neh. 7:19; Ezra 2:21 and Neh. 7:26; etc.). Obviously—if you are a member of the Alexandrian Cult (saved or lost, Liberal or Fundamentalist)—we have a “problem” here which can only be solved by saying:

1. The Hebrew manuscripts are corrupt.
2. The AV translation is corrupt.
3. The *original text* has been lost or tampered with.
4. Since it doesn’t affect any “fundamental,” the translation is still “reliable.”
5. Good, “godly” men disagree as to the “correct” reading; therefore, the AV text can be accepted or *rejected* depending upon how you “feel” about it.

The above is what we call “Christian scholarship” or “scientific exegesis” or “recognized

scholarship” or, to put it plainer, *Pecan nuts*.

For a moment let us pretend that Delitzsch, Keil, Gesenius, McClain, Feinberg, Trench, Vincent, Thayer, Dummelow, Clarke, Ellicott, Jamieson Fausset, Brown, and the “Wycliffe” commentators have no more idea of about what they are talking than a barn full of chestnuts. Then let us take a *believing look* at the text as it stands in the Holy Bible (AV, 1611).

Observe that both *totals* are the same (42,360), and the difference between the numbers and names given both total 10,777. This can be seen by observing that Ezra only lists, by name, 29,818. Nehemiah lists, by name, 31,089. Nehemiah’s list omits accounting for 11,271 people by their names. Ezra’s list omits accounting for 12,542. Obviously, then, *neither list* was intended to name every person in the number; if there were any “discrepancies” in the two lists as far as names or numbers were concerned, it would come to nothing, unless the two lists are supposed to be written at the *same time* by the same person regarding the same group. However, this is clearly not the case.

Ezra’s group is recorded around 426 B.C. (Bullinger) or 541 B.C. (*Scofield Reference Bible*) or 538 B.C. (*Wycliffe Commentary*), while Nehemiah’s genealogy is reproduced in the condition it is found in around 404 B.C. (Bullinger), 445-446 B.C. (*Scofield*), or 425 B.C. (*Wycliffe Commentary*) with Scofield and Whitcomb (*Wycliffe Commentary*) allowing leeways of forty years following 445 and 541 B.C. It is apparent that in any set of dates, Nehemiah doesn’t have access to any list of any returning remnant under Zerubbabel (Ezra 2:1-2) until twenty to fifty years *after* the list is originally compiled.

When faced with facts such as those listed above, how do you suppose a “good, godly, dedicated Fundamentalist” (whose “loyalty to the word of God is unquestioned!”) would handle the “problem”? Well, John Whitcomb Jr., Th.D., of Grace Theological Seminary, Winona Lake, says simply that “perhaps” the discrepancy can be explained by the fact that “sometimes” repeated copying alters the numbers. *That is, “repeated copying” produces errors.*

Do you see how nicely and neatly it is done? No “railing.” No calling “good men” by “bad names.” No “unchristian attitude.” *Just Genesis 3:1 implanted in your mind so that you will never again have the confidence in the Authorized Text that you had when you got saved.* That is how Whitcomb does it; that is how Laird Harris and Barton Payne do it; that is how Alfred Martin and Robert Mounce do it; and that is how Biblical authority is handled by every Cult member on the teaching staffs of Gordon Divinity School, Grace Theological Seminary, Fuller Theological Seminary, Moody Bible Institute, Westmount College, Covenant College and Seminary, Northwestern College, Bob Jones University, Harvard, Yale, Columbia, California Baptist Theological Seminary, Pasadena College, Asbury Theological Seminary, Tennessee Temple, Hyles-Anderson, Berkeley, Chicago University, Union Theological Seminary, Baylor University, and the Central Baptist Theological Seminary of Kansas City, Kansas.

The *purpose* of higher Christian education (Fundamentalist or Neo-orthodox) *is to produce the maximum amount of uncertainty in regards to absolute authority, and they will use any and all means to carry this out.*

Taking this for granted (*after documenting it 500 times under 100 different*

*circumstances*), let us put all graduates and faculty members of all Seminaries (Liberal or Conservative) in the waste basket, and let us begin “serious Bible study” by *ignoring* 100 percent of the destructive critics who masquerade as “Bible believers.”

1. Ezra said, “**Now these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity**” (Ezra 2:1). ‘

2. Nehemiah said, “**I found a register ... and found written therein**” (Neh. 7:5).

Not *once* were you told that the register *Nehemiah* found was the exact one *Ezra* wrote. Why didn't the “Wycliffe” (God have mercy on your soul, son!) commentator mention this?

1. Not *once* were you told that Ezra wrote anything (Ezra 2:1). His host was “**reckoned by genealogy**” (Ezra 2:62). *Someone* wrote down a list, but it was not necessarily the register that Nehemiah found (Neh. 7:5). Ezra wrote Ezra 2, but nowhere were you told that *Ezra 2* was the register found in *Nehemiah 7:5*. It is obvious that the two do not match.

2. However, they match so closely (see Ezra 2:3, 4 with Neh. 7:8-9; Ezra 2:7 and Neh. 7:12; Ezra 2:23 and Neh. 7:27; that the differences, where they occur, are corrections made at a later time *on a different head count*. This can be explained (if a Bible believer who believes the Bible is going to keep on believing the Bible) by:

a. Realizing that not all of those who started, *finished*; some did not get to the land, others did not return to their own “**city**” (Neh. 7:6) *after they got to the land*, and others *died* on the way or died before they got to their own “**city**” (Ezra 2:1). This explains the subtractions for some families found in Nehemiah where the number given in Ezra (twenty to fifty years earlier) is larger.

b. Realizing that with 11,000-12,500 unnamed, it can be highly possible that their names were located *after* they got to their city, and this explains the additions in Nehemiah where the number given in Ezra (twenty to fifty years earlier) is smaller.

c. Ezra is giving a head count as far as *he can see*, and as far as he can see leaves 12,542 people *unnamed*. To say then, that of these 12,542, none of them could belong to the families he named, is nonsense. Nehemiah, twenty to fifty years *later*, still has 11,000 unnamed; therefore, to say that some of these could not have been in the families listed in Ezra *and then left them in fifty years* is nonsense: pure, unadulterated, fundamental, dedicated, recognized, godly, conservative nonsense.

Nehemiah is obviously the work of a census taker who managed to locate 1,700 more names than Ezra had found. He also erased from the list any who did not make the *complete circuit*: out of Babylon, to Palestine, to Jerusalem in Judah, and then to every city in Judah.

*When in doubt, throw all scholarship out where it corrects the AV text.*

# ARTICLE THIRTY-TWO

## “Word for Word Translating”

We are now discussing the *imaginary problems* invented by the Cult in order to do away with the authority of the AV Bible and get the student to misplace his loyalty *to a school* instead of to the Bible itself. Loyalty to the Holy Bible would be called “Bibliolatry” by the Cult members, while loyalty to a university or college would be considered proper, respectable, honorable, and even commendable. The fact that the school exists *at the expense of the authority of the word of God* never impresses the faculty, professor, founder, president, vice-president, or janitor. It is taken for granted, in the most blithe and nonchalant manner, that the Bible is to be *used* if you “prefer it,” and not a word is to be said about *believing it* because it is the *final authority*. Where this last profession is made, it has proved to be a *lying profession* in the case of twenty colleges and universities and thirty Bible institutes, even where all their faculty members blabber about “verbally inspired unknowables.”

Profession of faith, “unjustified by works” or response, is the *profession* of an apostate: an apostate is a man who *professes to believe something that he no longer believes*. We have documented this to the tune of 400,000 words and have shown that even where a school advertises *publicly* that “the Bible” is the final authority or absolute authority, *the school has no Bible, has never seen the Bible, has never read the Bible, and couldn’t obtain a copy if their curriculum depended on it.*

The “problems,” then, that we are discussing are invented by the Cult to get rid of the authority of the Bible, even where the school *professes* to believe in its authority. The problem that we discuss in this article is a famous one. This is an old, lame alibi used by all unsaved atheists and unsaved Communists, but it has been “dressed up” and “reworded” so it will fit the mouths of the faculty members at Bob Jones University, Tennessee Temple, and PCC. They use it quite frequently when trying to destroy a young man’s faith in the Bible, and they use it exactly as any unsaved Atheist or unsaved Communist uses it. (No, we did *not* say they were Communists or atheists; *don’t lie*. You have told enough lies already to destroy your ministry at the Judgment Seat of Christ. It is time to stop *lying*. No one said that they were atheists or Communists; what we said was that they were *professional liars*. They are paid their *salaries* and *earn their living* by *lying about Biblical authority*.)

First, we shall present the Atheist version, and then we shall present the Fundamentalist version of the “problem” so you can see their gross similarity.

1. “What about all the people that don’t have the Gospel and have never heard the Ten Commandments?”
2. “How can God hold them responsible when they don’t know?”
3. “How can God send a man to Hell when he never had a chance to hear the truth about salvation?”

Have any of you ever encountered *those* propositions in personal work?

If you never have, you haven't done enough soul winning to talk about it!

Now, isn't it odd that the people *who use the same arguments on the AV text* (see below) begin to whine and bleat about "soul winning" when a *doctrinal discussion* comes up dealing with *Biblical authority*? Why, if any of them had been doing personal work, they would have encountered these three above arguments more than ten times a year! What real "soul winner"

would use any of the arguments above to prove anything? And yet ... !

1. "What about all the people who don't have the Bible in English and have never heard of *the Authorized Version*?"
2. "How can God hold them responsible if they don't have the absolute truth?"
3. "How can God condemn a man for using an *ASV* or an *RSV* if he never had a chance to use a *King James Bible*?"

Look at both sets carefully.

*Study them awhile.*

Notice that *all six questions* are implanted doubts (Gen. 3:1).

*Notice that all six stem from unbelief in what God said* (Gen. 3:1).

Notice that all six are attempts to disregard or slight what God *said* (Gen. 3:1).

Notice that human reason and German rationalism is the *source* of the questions and that none of the six are based on revelation or *the Bible* itself.

All six questions are perfectly reasonable and perfectly rational, provided you accept three, *non-biblical propositions*:

1. God cannot reveal Himself or His word to a man who doesn't have something in *writing*. (*Which is a lie*: see Job 15-31; Num. 12; Gen. 19; etc.)
2. God has no right to be *selective* and allow anyone privileges that He does not allow others. (*Which is a lie*: see Acts 10:1-30; Ezek. 14; 2 Thess. 2; Psa. 89; etc.)
3. Unless every individual word of the "original" is found in every individual word in the translation, *inspiration is impossible*. (*Which is a lie*: see 2 Tim. 3:15-16; Acts 8; etc.)

That is, to seriously consider *any* of the six questions as "serious," one must *reject the authority of the written words of God* which he has and can read.

That is, the "questioner" must *pretend* that he is agnostic and pretend that he doesn't know the answers *after being given the answers* (Ezek. 14:1-10; 2 Thess. 2: 10-11). He also must pretend that God is ignorant of his pretense (2 Tim. 3:13).

Now, this is how Paine, O'Hare, Rousseau, Voltaire, Ingersoll, Darrow, Darwin, and Huxley handled the word of God. All of them had access to a *King James 1611 Authorized Version*, and all of them heard it *preached* and saw it *in print*. They just *pretended* that their judgment in these matters was superior to the author of Scripture; they were members of the Alexandrian Cult without being "Fundamental" or "Premillennial."



Shall we cut the deck and deal?

1. To teach that word-for-word *inspiration* has to be word-for-word *preservation* because of word-for-word “originals” is *heresy*. The inspired Scripture of 2 Timothy 3:16 *were not the originals*, and the Holy Spirit told you in verse 15 they *were not the originals*. Yet the Cult (95 percent of all Christian schools) in America goes right on with the false teaching, encouraged by John R. Rice and others. There is no word-for-word reproduction of the “originals,” *even where both copies are the originals* (Jer. 36), and the Holy Spirit showed you that and taught you that, so to teach otherwise is *heresy*.

2. The “originals” did not report verbatim, *word-for-word*, the speeches between Pharaoh and Moses in Egyptian, nor the speeches between Adam and Eve in some other language. The inscriptions on the cross are written in *three languages* (none of whose idiom and grammar match), and they are reported in *one language* that does not match *two of them*. This is sound doctrine, and to teach otherwise is to teach *false doctrine*.

3. God has always been *selective*. He has visited the sins of Roman Catholics upon four generations of their offspring, without consulting their offspring about it (Exod. 20), for the sin of idolatry carries that condition with it.

God *selected* Noah to the exclusion of 20,000,000,800,000,000 people; He *selected* Judah out of twelve brothers; He selected *one man* to write nearly one-third of the New Testament; He *selected* Abraham to the exclusion of over 50,000 people in his “home town”; and He selected One Man, to the exclusion of Buddha, Mohammed, Lao Tze, Joe Smith, and Zoroaster (and 20,000 others), when it came to establishing a true belief. God’s *selectivity* is so manifest in Romans and Ephesians that you would have to be an Atheist or an Agnostic (or stupid) not to see it.

These are three, *Biblical truths* testified to by *the Scripture*. When Rice says “since the Bible doesn’t say specifically that any translation will be inerrant, etc.” (and then corrects it *wherever he feels like it*), he is simply wasting your good time and talent. This is not merely a “moot” point; *it is nonsense*. We are dealing with *three positive facts* found in the Bible. Rice is dealing with *negative speculation* which he cooked up out of his own noodle. Typical “Fundamental scholarship” these days.

Once you understand the “mentality” of the Cult, you can predict with reasonable accuracy. For example: upon having read the three Scriptural facts stated above, do you know what a Cult member would do? Well, he would not look up any of the references. (See the muddled nonsense in any Commentary on “**leviathan.**”)

Next! He would not make any comment on the fact that the word “**scripture**” in 2 Timothy 3:16 *was no reference to any originals*, although the context of the verse shows that it is *not* (2 Tim. 3:15). Bible truth such as this is not discussed in such misleading works as *Theopneustia* and *Our God Breathed Book*. The authors would not dare tell you what *the Scriptures* say the Scriptures *are* (Matt. 20-22), since Timothy had them in his home (2 Tim. 3:15).

Therefore, every man teaching that 2 Timothy 3:16 is a reference to the originals, only, is teaching a *non-biblical, anti-biblical false teaching*, which is refuted in ten places in the New Testament. Why do they do it? To establish *their own authority* over the Book they are reading.

Now, what will the Cultist do upon reading this paper? Simple! He will grasp at Point 2 like a drowning Atheist and claim that if such a thing is so, then any translation (Correction! *His own crowd* if he is a Fundamentalist; *his own crowd* if he is a Neo-evangelical; *his own crowd* if he is a Liberal, etc.) can be the Word of God because the words don't have to be the *exact* words.

Thatsa howwa it essa dona! Likka dat!

That is, the motive behind the *thinking processes* of the Cultist is “*get rid of final authority any way that is possible.*” This *motive* determines his rational processes and his logic in any Biblical situation.

No sooner has he sided with the National Council of Churches (RSV and ASV) and the Roman Catholic Church (NASV and *Jerusalem Bible*), than the Lord cuts him off in the following nasty way:

1. When the world is a Greek-speaking world, God *has a Book in the Koine Greek of Antioch Syria which is carried all over that world*, while the Alexandrian Cult is perverting that Book in the *University at Alexandria* (A.D. 100-400).
2. When the world is a Latin-speaking world, God has a Book in the *Old Latin* of the Waldenses and Albigenses which is carried all over the world while the Alexandrian Cult at Rome is promoting Jerome's revised *Vulgate*.
3. When the Reformation breaks out in Germany, God has a *Book in German*, which goes into Norwegian, Swedish, Russian, Spanish, Dutch, Belgian, Italian, and Romanian and to all of their foreign possessions, while the Alexandrian Cult is publishing the *Jesuit text of Vaticanus* (1582) in Rheims, France.
4. When the world becomes an English speaking world in the last days (Laodicean to the Advent), God *has a Book in English* which goes to the moon while the Alexandrian Cult is reinstating the Dark-Age Jesuit Bible of 1582 *in the Christian universities* (ASV, NIV, and NASV).

So if “word for word” meant something or nothing, it would still not deal with *the issue of the final authority in this age*. If any Bible in English has any part of the AV in it, that much of it is “the word of God,” and the rest of it *isn't*. “**A little leaven**” leavens “**the whole lump**”; therefore, none of them are “reliable.” They are *unreliable*. They contain the plan of salvation and the Fundamentals, *so do theology books and tracts*. God has the apostate Fundamentalist “bracketed” for “interdictory fire.”

1. If it is a question of “word-for-word,” *nothing is word-for-word*, so it is not a question “of word-for-word.” The men who quote “word-for-word” as authority never quote from *any book* that has “word-for-word” in it. Marvelous, eh what? It is a question of “Do you have the *words* God wants you to have?”
2. If it is a question of who *has it* and *who doesn't*, the people have it that God *intended to have it* (Rom. 3:2) and excluded others. He did this according to His “good pleasure,” and your opinion is not a factor in the problem.
3. If it is a question of “reliable” translations, *every translation* is reliable that came from the *King James* or Luther's *Reichstext*, and any translation that came from Vaticanus and

Sinaiticus *is an obscene joke.*

So much for “those who didn’t have a *King James Bible*” in their day.

# ARTICLE THIRTY-THREE

## “Another Summary”

We have now reached a point in examining problem texts (see the last fifteen issues) where some of our readers may have forgotten the background that prompted our study of these matters. In the first ten issues of the *Bulletin* we went to great lengths to document the “stand” of the Alexandrian Cult as found in the writings, teachings, and lectures of Afman, Custer, Neal, Porter, Martin, McGee, Rice, Wilbur Smith, Theodore Epp, and others. The unbelievable material contained in these documented articles is from the writings and promotional material of the men involved. Now it is high time that we review for the reader what is going on in “bastions of orthodoxy” which stand “without apology” for the absolute authority of “the Bible.”

First, we presented the Biblical analysis of higher Christian education.

1. *It questions what God said (Gen. 3:1).*
2. *It submits a competing authority that differs with it (Gen. 3:2-4).*

From this, we learned that *the motive* for recommending two conflicting versions was to *eliminate* final authority and to leave the school, church, or scholar as the final authority; that is, the motive was *carnal* and *fleshy* and came from the old nature. All “born-again, premillennial, soul-winning Fundamentalists” have an old nature, and the old nature in Rice, Porter, Martin, Robinson, Robertson, Olson, Weniger, and Archer is no different than the old nature in Moody, Dillinger, Bloody Mary, Frank Norris, Billy Sunday, Manson, or Greta Garbo—flesh is flesh.

Secondly, we showed how those who profess to believe in “the Bible” have never seen, heard, memorized, or preached from the book they brag about “believing.”

1. The “original” manuscripts.
2. The Vaticanus or Sinaiticus manuscripts.
3. A “reliable translation.”
4. A translation which they *used* and “preferred” even though they didn’t *believe* it was God’s final authority anymore than a used telephone book.

Thirdly, we pointed out (and documented) the fact that the *heads of Bible departments* in the major *Christian schools* will lie *deliberately* and *continually* when discussing Biblical authority. The following are seven well chosen lies which will go up at the Judgment Seat of Christ like Hiroshima under an “A bomb.”

1. “*The* original Greek text says ... .”
2. “*The* original Greek says ... .”
3. “*The* Greek text says ... .”
4. “The oldest manuscripts are the *best*.”

5. “Westcott and Hort were *Bible scholars*.”
6. “Erasmus published a *Catholic* New Testament text.”
7. “If a Bible has the Fundamentals in it, it is *reliable*.”

Next, we pointed out the standard alibis for sin given by the Cult *as they were paid salaries at Christian schools* to implant doubt in the student’s minds about the authority of the AV Holy Bible. These lame alibis, coming from the old nature, went this way:

1. King James was a tyrant; therefore, the translation could not have been completely right.
2. The translators were Episcopalians, so they didn’t dare translate “baptize.”
3. Erasmus made up the ending on Revelation 22 because he had no Greek manuscripts; therefore, it couldn’t be right.
4. “Good, godly” men have often altered the text, and Conservatives backed up 31,000 changes in 1885 and 1901; therefore, it must be all right to do it.
5. Where are all the other “perfectly inspired translations”? Wouldn’t there have to be one in every language, even if there was only one to start with?
6. Our knowledge of Greek and Hebrew makes us smarter than the scholars of 1611, and translating ability depends on *smartness*.
7. Although 180 translations “updated” the AV in ninety years, it still must be “updated” again since the English language is getting “archaic” *once every six months*.

Now, if you have not read the first ten issues of the *Bulletin*, you will not understand any of that, but if you will obtain these copies (Alexandrian Cult: articles 1-10) you will find *why* we said these things. None of this is “slanderous accusation,” in spite of John R. Rice’s lying correspondence (see “Hhheerrees Johnny?”), for it is all documented in the words of the Cultists who attacked the *King James* text.

Finally, we noticed that the “final authority” for all matters of faith and practice, for the men who correct the AV text, *is their own opinion, the opinions of the men who taught them, or the opinions of the men who taught them*. These “opinions” start with Origen in A.D. 250 and proceed through Eusebius, Augustine, Jerome, and on through the popes to the Jesuit Rheims Greek text of Westcott and Hort, promoted by Bob Jones University. (The ASV [1901] and the [1969] are from this Vatican text.) That is not a “slanderous accusation.” *That can be proved with documented evidence in court.*

So when a Cultist says, “*The Bible says ...*,” he doesn’t really mean, “*The Bible says ...*.” To him “the Bible” is an unavailable, unread set of “verbally inspired *unknow able s*.” When he waves an AV (they all “use” it because they must “prefer” it), what he actually means is “This *reliable* translation which I *prefer* says ...” But if he said that from the pulpit, Bible-believing Christians would cut him off, so *he simply lies and draws a salary (or takes an offering) for lying.*

*Professional liars.*

Observe that what these men state *publicly* is not what they *believe*. It is quite similar to Blake, Weigle, Sockman, and Fosdick taking an ordination oath with a mental reservation;

that is, it is characteristic of an apostate. An apostate will continue to *profess* something he doesn't *believe* in order to make a living or gain a hearing. If the Alexandrian Cult were as honest publicly as they are in their private correspondence, they would say, before quoting a verse, "a reliable translation which I prefer says ... ." Now, why do you suppose they don't say that *publicly*, but instead say, "*the Bible says ...*"?

Every dime paid to every faculty member of every fundamental school in the country was given to that man to aid him in *public lying* if he got in a pulpit (or behind a teacher's desk) and said, "the Bible says," *when he didn't believe anyone there (including himself) had ever seen one or held one or heard one*. A man who makes his living by attacking the authority of "the Bible" is a *professional*. If he claims to quote "the Bible," and then says it is a book that no one can quote *because no one has seen it* ("the verbal, plenary, inspired unknowables"), he is a liar.

1. A professional.

2. A liar.

3. A *professional liar*.

If he would talk the same way out of *both sides* of his mouth, he would be an honest man, even if he did attack the Bible and even if he were a destructive critic; at least he would be an *honest one*. But when a double profession is made that contradicts, and one is used to *get income* while the other is used to *implant doubt* about the book that is *the source of the income*, well, then, boys and girls, "the act is gaffed."

You are dealing with a *con man*, and the fact that he is "godly" and "separated" has no more to do with his *dirty, rotten, low-down lying about Biblical authority* than it has to do with his *old nature* that sits in judgment on the word of God. We have no objection to anyone *using* thirty versions of the "Bible" for references. We have no objection to you buying and *using* any "version" you want to use. It's a free country. But don't kid us into thinking that because you are "good" and "godly" you have a right to stand in a pulpit and *lie* about what you believe *in order to get an offering*.

If you can't quit lying, *shut up and get out of the pulpit*.

## ARTICLE THIRTY-FOUR

### “The Bible is A BOOK: not ‘The Word of God’”

Of all the gimmicks and artifices used by the Alexandrian Cult, the most effective is the one which runs as follows—and this gimmick is used by Sewell, Sherman, and Terry (Baptist Bible College, Springfield, Missouri), exactly as it is used by Price, Martin, Robinson, and Afman (Tennessee Temple University):

1. We believe the Bible *is* “the Word of God.”
2. The Word of God, *as originally inspired*, was the Word of God.
3. We believe the Bible does not contain the Word of God, but *is* “the Word of God.”
4. But only the “original manuscripts” are *inspired* and *inerrant*.

That is what they call in Disneyland “The Historic Fundamentalist Position.” It is the position of John R. Rice and Robert Sumner; to prove this position, quotations are often taken from various Fundamentalists. (Very often a “historic position” [i.e., tradition] is taken to get rid of unpleasant truths or newly revealed truth from the Bible,) The rational believer will **“prove all things”** and **“hold fast to that which is good.”** He will not be deceived by a con man palming off a lie as an “historic position.” Let us analyze this “historic position” from the standpoint of fact.

1. There isn’t a Bible scholar anywhere in the world (saved or lost, Liberal or Conservative) who believes the “original manuscripts” were all collected together as a BOOK—let alone *“the Bible.”*
2. There isn’t a Bible scholar anywhere in the world (saved or lost, living or dead) who thought that any such book as “the Bible” *ever existed* in its original “inspired” condition.
3. There has never lived on the face of this earth any Bible scholar of any degree of learning, in any profession or denomination of Christianity, who didn’t know that when John’s works were collected in a Book, the originals of Moses, Peter, James, Matthew, Paul, David, and Malachi *were no longer in existence.*

A “Bible” containing the “verbally inspired original manuscripts” is the non-existent figment of a sinner’s *depraved imagination.*

There never has been on this earth *any book* that consisted of the “verbally inspired,” inerrant, infallible “originals.”

*And there isn’t one faculty member of one Christian school in America who doesn’t know that he is lying when he claims to believe in such a Book.* The original manuscripts were written over one thousand years apart, and John does not write any “originals” till nearly twenty-four years after Paul is dead. To assume that there ever was on this earth at any time *a book* called “the Bible” (see the profession of the faculty members as listed above), containing the “verbally inspired words of God” *in the original autographs*, is the grossest heresy imaginable and can only be explained by the old *unregenerate nature* of the “historic Fundamentalist” where it seeks to avoid Authority and establish *itself* as an

authority.

These men have equated “the Bible” with a book that was never written and never existed, *and they know it when they profess to believe in it*. By confounding “the Bible” with “the originals” and confounding the “autographs” with a “Book,” the faculty members at Bob Jones University, PCC, BBC, Liberty University, and Tennessee Temple have constructed the most fantastic gimmick for *deception* ever erected by any Cult. Their only defense for such fraud is to claim that Bible believers are “Ruckmanites” and belong to a Cult. Such are the ways of Bible-rejecting Fundamentalists.

Now, according to a Bible believer (Vaudois, Huguenot, Waldensian, Paulician, Nestorian, Ruckmanite, Hussite, Norrisite, Henrician, et al.), there is a Book which men can read, study, and preach called “the Holy Bible.” It is *not* the “original autographs” because the original autographs never did constitute a “book” of one volume in any sense of the word.

The “**scripture**” that the Ethiopian eunuch had (Acts 8) did *not* contain Moses’ “original” of Exodus, Isaiah’s “original” of Isaiah, David’s “original” of Psalm 23, etc., and no one but a “crackpot nut” (to quote the faculty members of Fundamental schools) would think it did. You would have to be an “historic” idiot to think that the Ethiopian eunuch had the “original autographs” simply because he had “**the scripture**” (Acts 8), and “**all scripture is given by inspiration of God**” (2 Tim. 3:16).

Harnack believed that the four gospels were first gathered together in Asia Minor in the second century. Is anyone stupid enough to believe that the four copies that were first collected into *book form* were the four “original autographs” that Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John penned? Of course not. That is sheer fantasy-*Funnymentalist Fantasy*.

The first collection of the Pauline Epistles was supposed to have taken place near the end of the first century, according to Goodspeed and Kilpatrick. Were they unsaved Liberals? There isn’t any Fundamental scholar in the world who could disprove that conjecture, and if he did, he could still not explain Paul’s “originals” being put together with Moses’ “originals.” Moses’ books are in “*the Bible*,” remember? (“We believe the Bible is the Word of God,” etc., etc.)?

Kenyon thought that the Pauline Epistles were not joined up with the four Gospels until the early part of *the second century*, and this was done in Asia Minor. Regardless of Kenyon, Goodspeed, or anyone else, there is no one but a modern, apostate Fundamentalist who is *fanatical* and *irreverent* enough to think that the “verbally inspired originals” made up a book called “the Bible.” The term “the Bible” was Chrysostom’s term for the Old and New Testament as he had them in the *fourth century*. He called it ‘*O Biblios*—THE BOOK.

A Bible believer must believe that a Book is “the Bible.”

The modern apostates on the faculties of Christian schools would have you think *they* are Bible believers. *They are not*. “The Bible” they say they believe does not exist. *It is pure fantasy*.

This fantastic gimmick came up during the 1920s and 30s due to the pressure brought on Fundamentalists by Machen, Wilson, Warfield, Robertson, and others, when confronted with the so-called “errors” in the *King James Bible*. Running to these dead-orthodox



apostates for help, the “leading Conservative scholars” were furnished with *an alibi for sin*. The alibi was simple: the Bible was not *a book*; it was a loose collection of “original autographs” which, *if* they had been saved till all of them were written (and then *if* they had all been simultaneously placed into one volume), *could be called* “the Bible,” *if* anyone could have gotten a copy.

No one did.

No one does.

The whole “historic position” is *banal fiction*, and every man who posits it knows it when he adopts it. His old nature simply grasps at a straw to preserve its own integrity.

All of this is extremely distasteful to modern apostates, for it deals with *fact* versus *fiction*. What the modern apostate wants to do is deal with personalities vs. institutions or reputations vs. enrollment or results vs. attendance. *Lying about Biblical authority* is accepted as proper conduct for anyone whose personality, institution, attendance, enrollment, tone of voice, reputation, or prestige suits the human preference of the individual.

So *continual lying* about these matters in the future will be SOP for these faculty members. The best way to tell very quickly whether or not a faculty member of any school is a professional liar (paid a salary to lie about Biblical authority) or whether he is a Bible believer is very simple. Just ask him to show you a copy of *the Scriptures*. If he cannot produce it, ask him if such a thing ever existed. If he says it *did*, just ask him for *one piece* of evidence, produced by *one* scholar in the history of mankind, that would indicate *that at any time there ever was any Book containing the “original, verbally inspired autographs.”* One authority will do just fine.

With over thirty thousand authors writing on manuscript evidence, Biblical Theology, Systematic Theology, critical texts, corrupt readings, papyrus discoveries, New Testament Introduction, Biblical Introduction, revisions, and Apocrypha, there has not showed up *one* writer who ever claimed that there ever was a Bible (*any Bible*) composed of “original manuscripts.”

The invention is fantasy, pure and simple, and is to be classified with Spiderman, the Green Hornet, and Winnie the Pooh. The fact that forty “Fundamental” and “Conservative” scholars *use* this fantasy to deny their sanity (and their common sense) is of no consequence to anyone who is interested in finding out the truth on *any subject*. Truth is truth, and the One who will “guide and lead the Bible believer into all truth” would never lead anyone to try to palm off a lie that is so patent and manifest that not *one* scholar (saved or lost) from Pliny to Pickering would think of espousing it.

If the reader has taken time to carefully read all of the thirty-four articles in this series which precede this writing, he will now be thoroughly grounded in the faith where it deals with the absolute authority of God. *Thirty-four articles* have been printed in this *Bulletin*, which have *documented* the clandestine operations of the greatest Cult in the history of the Church: the Alexandrian Cult, from Alexandria, Egypt, whose founders were professional liars, gnostic philosophers, and egomaniacs of the most dangerous sort.

Their progeny stretches out through the centuries, being deeply embedded in the hierarchy

of the Roman Church, and they “resurface” following the Reformation (1800) to reinstate the official bible of the Roman Church, the Jesuit Rheims Vulgate of 1582—called the *New American Standard Version* by the students and faculty of Bob Jones University, PCC, BBC, and Tennessee Temple University.

# ARTICLE THIRTY-FIVE

## “Autographs, Versions, and Revisions”

By now the reader should feel quite at home when approached with the “gimmicks” or “shills” of the Cult. These articles or stratagems (“ploys” is a very appropriate word) are designed to *deceive*. They are for purposes of *deception* at the onset, and they are carried out in the hope of deceiving the Christian about *absolute authority*. They are most effective when carried out by “good, *godly*, dedicated men” whose “loyalty to the word of God is unquestioned,” etc. The best way to sell a bushel of rotten apples is put a few good ones on the top.

In this respect, higher *Christian* education does not differ from higher *Secular* education. That is, wherever faculty members are paid to sit in judgment on the Bible and alter it, freely, with their opinions and preferences—thus destroying the student’s faith in it—the end result is the same. Basically there is no difference between the product of a Fundamental college or university and the *worst Communist University in America*, at least not where that product must deal with *absolute truth*. There is no more *absolute truth* to be found at Moody Bible Institute or Dallas Theological Seminary than there is at the *University of Chicago or Berkeley in Los Angeles*.

Consider the humanistic (or Communist) approach.

1. Evolution is a fact, but not an *absolute* fact, because not all of the data is provable by experiments. There are those who believe this or that, and evolutionists disagree among themselves as to *how much* was gradual or automatic and how much was *accidental* or accomplished by “leaps.”
2. There may be a God or there *may not be*; what is *useful* to you is the important thing, but don’t try to sell your beliefs to anyone else; everyone has a different set of “values.” It is true that Darwin and Einstein don’t always agree, and Paley and Newton don’t always see eye to eye, but we should *reverence them* for their intellectuality and *ability to question*.
3. Only that which can be *demonstrated* to the senses is true, but it is not *absolutely* true. It may vary, and the *senses* many not always be reliable, but in the main we can say there is a “high probability” that, etc.

Now, consider the Bible department of Bob Jones University.

1. The Bible is verbally inspired of God, but you can’t prove it *because no one has ever seen a copy that was verbally inspired*. There are those who believe the Textus Receptus is the closest, but “good, godly men” *disagree*, and it *may be* that the Alexandrian manuscripts are more accurate.
2. The AV is “reliable” *though it contains errors*, but the ASV and NASV are reliable too, although there are “those who disagree.” It is true that Burgon and Hort don’t agree, and Miller and Westcott don’t agree, but we should *reverence them* because of their good intentions and *sincere motives*.

3. Only the original autographs are “verbally inspired,” but since they couldn’t be collected at any one time into a Book, *there is no verbally inspired Book*. However, *it is all right to say that you believe the Bible* (a Book) *is inspired* in order to make people *think* you have an absolute authority. The main thing is that “not one major doctrine is affected in any translation”—although the *RSV* and *NIB* should not be used even though their readings do not “affect any *major* doctrine.”

You graduate with no absolute authority *in either system*.

*You graduate with your opinions and the opinions of your professors as the final authority*. If it gets too hot, change your opinion. If your opinions get you in trouble, *accept someone else’s*.

The chief *purpose* of all higher education (Christian or otherwise) is *to get rid of absolute authority*. Only in the Catholic Church is this dictum violated, and there *the church* is the final authority. The *Dark Ages* are the product of accepting *that authority* as the absolute and final authority.

Among the many “shafts” which the faculty members slip the students at Bob Jones, Tennessee Temple, Liberty University, PCC, BBC, and other Alexandrian offshoots is the one that goes this way: “How can you claim the *A V* is inerrant and infallible when there were more than 10,000 changes (some say 30,000 changes) between the text of 1611, as printed, and the ones you now preach from your pulpit.”

Sounds nice doesn’t it? **“Yea, hath God said?”**

*The motive* behind bringing up this problem has nothing to do with an inquiry for *truth*. *The motive* for mentioning it has nothing to do with a desire to edify or encourage belief. It is brought up with the intention of *deceiving the student* into thinking that 30,000 changes in the *AV* text in subsequent editions is the *equivalent* of 31,000 changes in the *ASV* of 1901 and the *NASV* of 1971. Nothing could be further from the truth.

In 1852, the American Bible Society announced that “the English Bible, as left by the translators, has come down to us *unaltered in respect to its text*” (p. 7, *Report*, American Bible Society Press, 115 Nassau St. N.Y., 1852, adopted 1851).

The “changes” which the modern, apostate Fundamentalist makes so much of come under the following categories:

1. Correction of typographical errors: “the fast of the beast” for **“the fat of the beast”** (Lev. 7:25); “Ye shall not eat” for **“ye shall eat”** (Lev. 17:14); “and awoke saying” for **“and awoke him, saying”** (Matt. 8:25); an accidental omission of Matthew 16:11; and an accidental omission of part of John 20:25. None of these had to do with *thirty-one deliberate subtractions from the Greek text*. The *ASV* and *NASV* make subtractions and do it *deliberately*.

2. Orthography: **“asswaged”** altered to “assuaged” (Gen. 8:1, in some editions), **“morter”** altered to “mortar” (Gen. 11:3, in some editions), **“strakes”** altered to “streaks” (Gen. 30:37, in some editions), **“sope”** altered to “soap” (Jer. 2:22), **“diddest”** altered to “didst” (Acts 7:28, in some editions), and **“flotes”** to “floats” (2 Chron. 2:16), etc.

None of these constitute any change in the Hebrew, Greek, or English text; they are simply

updated spellings of the same word. Observe how the ASV and NASV attack the Deity of Christ (1 Tim. 3:16) and the Virgin Birth (Luke 2:33), while their readers and promoters are talking about the many “changes” in the AV editions. *Hypocrites should keep their dirty mouths shut.*

3. The “s” has been dropped on words like Cherubims and Seraphims; the “a” has been substituted for “an” (the indefinite article) in Genesis 25:25; Joel 3:3. Some lower case “h’s” and “m’s” and “s’s” have been capitalized (Psa. 21:7; Rev. 4:5; Gen. 6:3; etc.). Some brackets and parentheses have been added and titles over the chapter headings (outside of the text) have been changed.

When all of these “changes” are added up, one might say that 50,000 “changes” *are* found between the text of 1611 and that of 1853. But to imply that this means the ASV and NASV can make 31,000 changes and still have “the Holy Bible” is to purposely deceive the reader (Gen. 3:1). *The “changes” in the ASV and NASV have nothing to do with changing semicolons to colons, and writing “meete” as “meet.”* They have to do with attacking the Ascension of Christ (Luke 24:51 — 52), the Omnipresence of Christ (John 3:13), the Virgin Birth of Christ (Luke 2:33), the proofs for the Resurrection of Christ (Acts 1:3), the Blood Atonement of Christ (Col. 1:14), the plan of Salvation (1 Pet. 2:1-4), the Deity of Christ (1 Tim. 3:16), the God-given way of studying the Scripture (2 Tim. 2:15), and the motives and methods of Bible perverters (Rom. 1:18, 25).

Any “change” listed above was *deliberate* and *intentional* and had nothing to do with “clearer, better manuscripts,” “updating the archaic English,” or “helping people find the Word in the Bible.” The changes given before (on the AV) constitute a genuine, God-led, God-directed “revision” which maintains an infallible text *without proven error.*

You see, motive must be considered when dealing with “revisions.”

*A man’s motive is apparent when he produces corrupt fruit which comes from a corrupt tree.* His motive is to corrupt (2 Cor. 2:17), and this explains why 2 Corinthians 2:17 has been changed by every “reliable” translation recommended by apostate Fundamentalists. Corrupters who wish to corrupt must begin by recommending corrupt “bibles.” The AV was incorruptible in 1611, and it is incorruptible now. *An incorrupt tree cannot bring forth corrupt fruit.*

## ARTICLE THIRTY-SIX

### “Living a Life of Spiritual Sin”

All Cult members “practise sin” (see their private interpretations on 1 John 3:9 in regards to this extra-canonical expression) throughout their lives. *They continually question what God said; they continually alter what He said; they continually sit in judgment on what He said; they continually shake the faith of young men in what He said; and they do not hesitate to let young Christians know that they are quite competent to throw out anything from the Bible to which they object* (see the material in the last four articles).

With this habitual, lifelong practise of *spiritual sin* (1 John 5:17) comes a life-long habit of alibiing the sin by appealing to the “historic” positions of other sinners or the depraved conjectures of other sinners or the occasional transgressions of other sinners. Studying the faculty members of Tennessee Temple, Liberty University, Bob Jones, and Hyles-Anderson is kind of like watching Ham or Shem get drunk because Noah did or watching Aaron lose his temper because Moses did. *Misery loves company.*

Among the many men to which apostate Fundamentalists appeal, in order to justify their own ungodly devilment, are Charles Haddon Spurgeon, Philip Schaff, John Broadus, Erasmus, Dr. A. T. Robertson, and John Gill. Of these men, three were five-point Calvinists, four were Amillennialists, and (as all sinners) all six of them had an old nature exactly like Moses, David, Bob Jones Sr., Wesley, Peter, James, John, Billy Sunday, Dwight L. Moody, and Demas.

However, when dealing with matters of Biblical authority (see the last twenty articles in this series), the modern, apostate Fundamentalist is always very careful to circumnavigate two important issues.

1. *There is never any discussion of Satan’s part in Bible translating.* There isn’t one book on the market by any “recognized scholar” in *three centuries* that discusses Satan’s interest in reinstating the Dark Age Jesuit Rheims Bible of 1582 via Fundamentalist schools and scholars.

2. There is never any discussion of *the two natures of the believers* when discussing critical exegesis, higher criticism, lower criticism, constructive or destructive criticism. Although all Fundamentalists *profess* to believe that a Christian has two natures, somehow or another they *overlook* this when discussing *authority*. It is almost as if they had decided that *their own crowd* only had *one nature* (a “good, godly nature”) whenever it was confronted with the authority of the Bible.

For a moment I am going to suppose that I am the head of the Bible Department (or the head of the seminary) in one of the three largest schools in America, and I desire to assert *my authority* over the *Authorized Version* and convince the students and faculty that *my education* and *my training* has equipped *me* to correct the Book.

What would be the best way to proceed?

Why obviously, it would be by finding someone who was highly esteemed in the eyes of

the students and faculty and prove that *that person* did occasionally correct the God-honored text; therefore ... ! (The more “godly” the corrector, the better I would look in the eyes of the students and faculty.) So I will proceed with a “soul-winning Baptist.”

A. Charles Haddon Spurgeon preached from an *RV* (Westcott and Hort, 1885) on the eighth of February, 1891, and told his listeners that translations are not inspired; therefore, the last appeal is to the “original.” He also added that the *AV* was “faulty” in many places *and could be corrected*.

*The Lord took him home the next year.*

B. John Gill told some gullible soul that every translation was to be examined, tried, judged, and corrected by the Bible “in its original languages.” Gill never found this Bible and never read it and never used it, *so he won no one to Christ in a lifetime and stuck by absolute, double predestination, with Christ dying only for elect Christians*.

C. Philip Schaff (the head of the *ASV* committee of 1901) tells us that the 20,000 variations in the *AV* editions (see the documented evidence for this in the last two issues) prevent it from being accurate, and that Erasmus’ Greek text was from “inferior manuscripts,” “defective” in places, “made in great haste,” and “full of errors” (p. 230-231, *A Companion to the Greek New Testament and English Version*, New York, Harper’s, 1883).

*Philip Schaff was a baby-sprinkling amillennialist and a five-point Calvinist who never led one soul to Christ in his entire lifetime and never even professed to know what “soul winning” was.*

D. John D. Broadus professed to have the “true text” of the Bible (which to him was not the *AV*), and he taught that the blasphemous *RV* of 1885 (the English Revised of the Jesuit Rheims, 1582) was uniformly “superior” to the *AV* and often “greatly superior” (Judson Press, Valley Forge, p. 11).

Broadus, in his vast and egotistical ignorance, told his students they could avoid the spurious passages in the *King James Bible* by deleting them with the *ASV* of 1901 (p. 21).

Broadus rejected the Judgment Seat of Christ, the pre-Tribulation Rapture, the Restoration of Israel, the Millennial Reign of Christ, and the coming of the Antichrist. He was heart-and-soul a denominational politician in the Southern Baptist Convention and sided with every politician in the denomination who sided with John Rice (back in the 20’s and 30’s) and opposed J. Frank Norris. (*Rice graduated from Baylor and went to the worse Liberal hellhole in America when he graduated—the University of Chicago.*)

E. B. H. Carroll states that the only text book that is an absolute requisite at the Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary in Fort Worth, Texas (where J. Frank Norris was) is the *English Bible*, and the *RV* of 1885 and the *ASV* of 1901 are to be “much preferred” over the Bible that God used to save Broadus, Carroll, Spurgeon, and Robertson (p. 5, *Genesis*, B. H. Carroll, Baker Book House).

Carroll, as Schaff and Gill, was an amillennial teacher who rejected the Tribulation, Millennium, Judgment Seat of Christ, etc.

F. Erasmus, as any editor, examined “early codices” (you are to presume from this that

Vaticanus and Sinaiticus are “Bible manuscripts”—which they are not) and distinguished between the Scripture, the translation of Scriptures, and the transmission of both (however, this was when dealing with Catholics who insisted the Jesuit Rheims of 1582 was the right text, for this was Jerome’s text, officially adopted by Rome).

Erasmus, with all of his holiness and sincerity, died Roman Catholic.

Now, does the reader get the point? The point is that no matter how good and “godly” and sincere and dedicated any Christian is, *he can err when he sits in judgment on the words of God*. We really have no quarrel with the *personal lives* of any men in the list, nor do we care greatly about their theological beliefs; we only mention them to show the reader that many of the people appealed to as *alibis for sinning* (altering God’s words) are not in the least to be associated with any preacher or school in America who talks about “soul winning.”

The point is that the *alibis to sin* are the remarks made by *other sinners* in moments of weakness when they were either trying to impress someone with their objectivity and sincerity or were trying to gain admission into the Scholar’s Union by demonstrating their acquaintance with destructive criticism and skepticism. *We* are not impressed by such demonstrations. They have their root and source *in the flesh*. They have nothing to do with the “**new creature**” in Christ, the new nature, or the Holy Spirit who gave birth to it. They are the manifestations of the *carnal nature* of the “**old man**” who wishes to receive “**the praise of men**” (John 12:43).

**“Be sure your sin will find you out.”**



## ARTICLE THIRTY-SEVEN

### “Fundamental Humanists”

As Afman, Porter, Martin (Tennessee Temple), Custer, Neal, Panosian (Bob Jones University), Sewell, Sherman, and Terrey (BBC in Springfield, Missouri) continue to attack the *King James Bible* in their classes, Falwell continues to pay a five-point Calvinist to correct the word of God.

These “key men” who lay the groundwork for the apostasy in the next generation (Machen, Warfield, Robertson, Wuest, and others laid the *foundations* for the apostasy in their generation) are in “apostolic succession” with a long line of “key men” whose job in each generation *is to destroy the believer’s faith in the absolute authority of the Holy Bible*. We have traced this line of apostate Fundamentalists and Conservatives (sometimes called “Evangelicals”) from Genesis 3:1 to Bill Gothard and Oral Roberts, and we are now well acquainted with their methods, motives, plans, friends, associates, associations, alibis for sin, and their affinity for destructive criticism.

Having substituted the fallible (and oftentimes foolish) opinions of men for the living words of the living God, these men encourage (without being fully aware of it) the promotion of the coming “one world religion” of the Antichrist. Theologically, it is called “Humanism” and simply means the substitution of *man* for *God*. As an ancient demoniac once said, “*Man* is the measure of all things.” By such a standard, a man’s preference or his “opinion” would be the final authority in deciding on any matter.

Now, it is not apparent to a casual observer that Humanism and Fundamentalism have any affinity for each other. They certainly do not as far as their *profession of faith* is concerned, and they certainly do not have any common bond in the preaching and teaching of *their leaders*. However, when that ghastly subject of *Biblical authority* is brought up—and we bring it up here in every issue—suddenly we find the brave, bold, “defenders of the faith” in “bastions of orthodoxy,” along with “soul-winning evangelists” and “godly Biblicists,” taking sides with Norman Vincent Peale, Harry Emerson Fosdick, Eugene Carson Blake, Karl Marx, Bishop Pike, Martin Luther King Jr. (who said he wasn’t slightly interested in the furnishings of Heaven or the temperature of Hell), and the National Educator’s Association (sensitivity training, group therapy, sex education, etc.).

These Fundamentalists may differ in their *attitude* towards morals, separation, and prophecy; but when it comes to *final and absolute authority*, they are as relativistic as Hugh Hefner, Joe Fletcher, or Albert Einstein.

All authority is relative to *man*, according to every unsaved Humanist alive on this earth; so is all “truth,” and so are all *relative* “truths.”

When a Humanist backs off from saying a thing is so (that it is *the truth*), he can always say that it is “valuable” or “reliable.” That is, it does not have to be *so* to be *useful* or *reliable*, at least not *completely* so or *absolutely* so. Modern, apostate Fundamentalists simply say, “We *use* nothing but the King James Bible” or “I myself *use* the King James Bible for preaching and memorization” or “It is not infallible but it is *reliable*”; therefore,

it has “value.”

Here at the Pensacola Bible Institute, no one “uses” the *King James Bible*. We use twenty-six different English translations and at least seven Greek texts; I also “use” DeReina’s Spanish Version, Olivetan’s French Version, Luther’s German Version, and several old Latin texts from Beza. No one here “uses” only the *King James Version*. We have one Bible—it is a *Holy Bible*. It is called the *Authorized Version*. We use a number of translations and texts. We understand that the word of God (Heb. 4:12) is to use *us* because it is eternal and we are temporal (1 Pet. 1:25); it is infallible and we are fallible (Matt. 24:35); and it is pure and incorruptible (Psa. 12:6), while we are neither.

*The day we “use” God, or “use” God’s word, will be the day to close shop.*

We can *preach* God’s word and *teach* God’s word and *publish* God’s word, but “using” it is a little too commercial for us, as neither Peter nor Paul, James nor John, Matthew nor Mark ever thought of such a thing anywhere in the New Testament.

The Bible speaks of using *milk* (1 Peter 2:2), but that was to feed *yourself* with (Heb. 5:13); and the Bible speaks of using *the law* (1 Tim. 1:8), but that was for going to Hell (1 Tim. 1:9). That a real Christian should speak of “using the Bible” for building a school or a church is the height of irreverent commercialism. *No Christian talks that way*. You only “use” the Bible when you pull it out as a sword (Eph. 6:17) and “use” it as an instrument *in the hands of the Holy Spirit* (Eph. 6:17) *for His purposes*.

The thing that turned the modern Fundamentalists into *Humanists* was the television set. Hundreds of these lukewarm apostates have spent hours sitting in front of it soaking up the Humanistic slop that pours forth from it twenty-four hours a day. They have been infected without realizing it, and the Devil has done his work in their hearts without them being aware of the process. They have heard and seen *man* magnified to the point where many of them actually believe in the publicity they put out about *themselves* and *their work*, and many of them actually believe the *King James Bible* is out of date because thirty years of TV would lead anyone to think that. The champions for the *King James* on nationwide television not only *use* other translations and recommend them (privately) but pay scores of faculty members and teachers who no more *believe* the *AV* is the word of God than they do the *ASV* or the *NASV*.

Humanism on the faculty of Fundamental schools (which eventually turns them into schools such as Harvard, Yale, Columbia, Chicago, etc.) is spotted by three simple manifestations:

1. When dealing with the text of the *King James Bible*, an appeal is always made to what *some man thought* should be done to the text or to what some man thought was *wrong* with the text.
2. When dealing with documented evidence for the *King James Bible* and against such atrocious corruptions as the “Septuagint” and the *NASV*, the personal lives of men are referred to, *the opinions of men* are referred to, and the *reputations of men* are referred to. *The documented evidence is never discussed*.
3. Man’s dealings with *men* (soul winning, attendance, enrollment, counseling, etc.) is considered to be more important than man’s dealing with *God* or God’s dealing with *man*

(see the second commandment substituted for the first). Karl Marx began with Acts 4:32 and Matthew 22:39. What men have said about the Authorized Text is considered to be of more importance than *what that text says*.

“Man is the measure of all things.”

When these truths are brought to the attention of the modern, apostate Fundamentalist, his cover-up is that no Book should be exalted to the place where it is more valuable than *men* or *man*. In the eyes of the Humanist this would be *idolatry*, a form of sacrilege; and so say all Communists, Socialists, Atheists, and Anarchists. Bible believers are always referred to as “Bibliolaters” by those who worship man or men. This overlooks some important things.

1. The Book has survived one hundred generations of *men*.
2. The Book was there before your great-grandfather was born and will be here after your great-grandchildren are *dead*.
3. Where *nations* have gotten rid of the Book they have gone into bankruptcy, Socialism, Catholicism, Communism, and paganism.
4. Where nations have kept the Book, they have prospered not only spiritually but materially and economically.
5. Where the Book *cannot* be distributed or read (Russia, Cuba, Iran, China, Romania, Bulgaria, Columbia, Poland, and Vietnam all prohibit Bible distribution in public by anyone) ( This was written in 1982), neither you nor your church, nor your school nor your family, would be safe from imprisonment or torture ten days a year.

To lower the Book, therefore, to the level of *you* and *your silly friends* would be the epitome of folly. To destroy anyone’s faith in that Book would be as foolish as poisoning clear spring water. To criticize and find fault with that Book, in view of your own sins and failures, would be quite similar to a four-year-old Negrito telling an astronaut that his suit was made out of the wrong kind of material. “Children should be seen, not heard.”

*Humanism is idolatry*. It is replacing God with man. Where it appears at Bob Jones, Tennessee Temple, Liberty University, and Hyles-Anderson, it will appear first as replacing God’s words with man’s words (Gen. 3:1). All Humanists agree that man is able to correct ANY Bible if he is “qualified.” “Qualifications” vary from one Atheist to another, from one Communist to another and from one Fundamentalist to another. You erect your own set of standards (since “man is the measure of all things”), and then you decide who “qualifies” and who *doesn’t* by the standards *you* erected.

We maintain that *the Book* is the measure of all things.

If you disagree with it, *you* are in error.

The Book is able to judge you (Heb. 4:12), and it will (John 12:48).

*The dead are judged out of books* (Rev. 20:12).”

None of them were written by twentieth-century “Fundamentalists.”

We maintain that what is in line with what the Book says (not what it “teaches”—you can make it teach anything) is right, and what is not in line with the Book is *wrong*. We

profess no sinless perfection. We have gone contrary to the Book many times, as have all Christians (Rom. 3:4, 10, 23). We have an old nature just like any other sinner (Rom. 6:15). However, God being our helper, we will never *justify sin* or alter *the Book* to condone *our sins* as long as we breathe on this earth. Altering the Book to match your opinions is no different than a homosexual carrying a sign saying “God loves Gays too.” The *partial truth* in such an anti-biblical motto is apparent to anyone who knows the Book.

God may *use* apostate Fundamentalists. That means nothing except that the grainary is nearly empty. The Lord has gotten to the bottom of the barrel (Rev. 3:17). *Partial truth is no alibi for sin.*

Long live the Book! (Rom. 9:7). All power to the Book (Gal. 3:8).

And may it use its critics in any fashion it (Heb. 1:12-13) sees fit. **“Let God be true, but every man a liar”** (Rom. 3:4).

## ARTICLE THIRTY-EIGHT

### “An Overview of ‘Ruckmanism’”

Since the publication of *Problem Texts* (1980) (Now called *The ‘Errors’ in the King James Bible* (1999)). we have had no need to deal further with the machinations of the Alexandrian Cult in regards to “apparent contradictions” or “errors” in the *King James Bible*. These have been answered, and as the Cult goes about thinking up new ones—after all, that is their *lifelong ministry*—we will answer those, *without reference to any Greek or Hebrew text* to prove anything. Where the Greek or Hebrew texts (there are several dozen of each) *corroborate* and *amplify* the correct reading (AV, 1611), we may refer to them, but the “proof is in the pudding,” and the pudding is the English Bible we teach, read, preach, and believe.

In these last three articles on the Cult we will bring the reader abreast of its operations in the twentieth century. This will deal with *practical matters*, as we have already documented the Scriptural matters that deal with Biblical authority to the place of boredom in the eyes of those who have taken time out to study the material in the last fifteen issues of the *Bulletin*.

The following are sample cases from the twentieth century. Since it is never our purpose to engage in mud-slinging activities, we are purposely omitting some details regarding individuals. Some of them were already documented in our work on *Problem Texts* (Now called *The ‘Errors’ in the King James Bible* (1999)). To give the Bible believer an “overall view” of the ravages of Christian education on the higher level, we present the following “timely” illustrations.

1. Truman Dollar, in Kansas City, wrote to us and told us that we were doing more damage to the cause of Fundamentalism (he called it “the cause of Christ”) than any other preacher in the country. It turned out he had been hired to revise the *King James Bible*. I invited him to come to Pensacola, and I would have given him my pulpit for Sunday morning to preach anything he wanted to preach: specially why he believed I was the “most dangerous man in America,” etc. Dollar declined the invitation, though we offered *to pay his way and get him a motel*.

2. A former student of ours, a certain John McGraw, paid for an ad in the *Pensacola News Journal* (although he lived in California!) which warned Pensacolians of the “dangers of Ruckmanism.” John McGraw was asked by the trustees and deacons of the church to leave (1968) because of continuous destructive criticism and gossip about members of the church. I refused to ordain him because, although he thought he knew the Bible, he was a novice and emotionally immature. *He wound up in the state insane asylum in Cincinnati* after informing a dozen people by letter that he was called of God to fight “Ruckmanism.”

His tract was published on the church ad page of the *Pensacola News Journal* below (and in the same column with) an ad *by the Campus Church* (Arlin Horton)—which advertised itself in the phone book as an *independent Baptist church*. Lowery and Yoho, at Pensacola Christian College, recommend the ASV and NASV and teach every student they have that

there are errors in the AV (They still correct the AV (1999) with TR Greek manuscripts.)

3. A writer, up north, wrote a paper to prove that “Peter Ruckman” was against (“versus”) the AV because he didn’t agree with the translators *on their attitude toward the Septuagint* and because of two marginal notes in the AV. The credulous dopes who read this paper (and believed it) never stopped to consider that our position deals with *the text* of the AV. We have never been “versus” or against *one word* of the AV text. This writer just dealt with the Preface, instead of *the text*.

4. After twenty years of blabbing about the necessity for not getting hung up on non-essentials and not riding “hobby horses,” some graduates of Bob Jones and Tennessee Temple were suddenly confronted with a problem.

Two of our graduates went out on deputation to drum up support for the mission field, and they ran into graduates of these institutes.

At this juncture a strange thing happened. Both of *our young men* were clean-living, separated, soul-winning, Bible-believing witnesses. Neither of them were “trouble makers,” neither of them used coarse or crude speech, and both of them were diplomatic and tactful in their presentations. Do you know what happened?

In both cases (and it happened more than twice for both young men), they were surrounded with graduates from these schools (and one or two other schools) and held at bay thirty minutes to two hours on nothing.

1. There wasn’t any discussion of *soul-winning*— the big “issue”!
2. There wasn’t *one* discussion on *planting local churches*.
3. There wasn’t *one* mention of the *Fundamentals of the Faith*.
4. No one even inquired as to the *Deity of Christ or the Virgin Birth*.
5. The entire time was taken up in a bull session *about marriage and divorce*. (*Neither of the young men were divorced, nor were their wives*.) For thirty minutes to two hours, these “giants of the faith” from “bastions of orthodoxy” spent their time trying to prove that 1 Timothy 3:1-2 *should have read as it read in an edition by the RSV, published by the National Council of Christian Churches!*
6. After shooting off their mouths about soul-winning being the *main issue* (Bob Jones III, Afman, Hyles, et al.), *instead of believing the AV was the word of God*, Bob Jones Jr. suddenly decided the most dangerous man in America was a *premillennial, soul-winning, Fundamental Baptist pastor of a local church*—Jerry Falwell—and said so. Having justly earned what Max Rafferty used to call “the Jackass Award of the Year,” Bob Jones Jr. did not repent of a word of it. The “most dangerous man in America,” according to Jones Jr., is a man who took a stronger stand on the fundamentals than Bob Jones University did (*three fundamentals of the Baptists are omitted from the creed recited at Bob Jones*), led more people to Christ than Jones had, and took a stronger stand for the AV than Jones did! What curious people “Fundamentalists” are.

Simultaneous with his nomination as “the most dangerous man in America,” Falwell blandly announced that his College would soon outnumber *the enrollment* at Bob Jones by about *two to one*.

You can see why he is a real “threat”!

7. After calling Mrs. Ford a “slut,” one of the Jones Boys (BJU) suddenly decided that it would be all right for one of his faculty members (Stewart Custer) to write a book condemning the *un-Christian speech* and *vulgar talk* of “Brother Ruckman.” [It almost matched John R. Rice saying he thanked God for Johnny Cash and Oral Roberts, but had an obligation to warn all Christians about “Peter Ruckman” since he was a deadly heretic!]

A long standing friend of mine had an expression for some Fundamentalists which I have found to be very appropriate at times. He said, “The trouble with some of them is they have *lace* on their britches.”

8. I had a fine meeting up in north Alabama with a graduate of Tennessee Temple who loved the Lord and believed the Book. During the meeting I noticed a sour-faced lemon on the front row with his wife (whose face looked like a dried-up persimmon). Through every service they sat unflinching and unblinking—through gales of laughter, tears, choruses of amens, and solemn moments of conviction. I asked the pastor who they were. They were the couple that ran his ACE school. I was then told that they objected to the meeting, and not only had “toughed it out” to keep from losing their jobs, but they had also spent weeks before the meeting *encouraging the members not to attend*.

I inquired what the ghastly problem could be. The problem was they had been *trained* by Porter, Price, and Afman *at Tennessee Temple*, and those “good godly gentlemen” had evidently taken a great deal of time in their classes to *split a local church* if it invited “Ruckman” in to preach the Bible. The pastor was having to pay a *Christian educator* to split his church because the educator was hanging on the strings of his puppeteer back at his college. Most church splits these days begin like that.

9. I have been preaching over the radio here in my hometown for over twenty years. First, we were on WPFA, then WMEL, and now we are on WMEZ (See *Bulletin* for current radio and TV schedules). WHYM has been trying to sell us time, but since it is a rock-and-roll Charismatic station, we don’t fool with it. In those twenty years I have asked our audience one thing about once every month. I have asked them to show me anything in *any version of the Bible* (that is true) that I couldn’t find in a *King James Bible* in twenty seconds. *No one has ever written or phoned*.

The remarkable thing about this is that *since I came to Pensacola*, two Christian colleges, seven Christian day schools, and a secular college have suddenly appeared, along with a junior college and a seminary and thirty independent Baptist churches.

How do you suppose it is that nearly every outfit named above denies *any* absolute written authority, and every outfit named above recommends *conflicting authorities*, and every outfit above talks about “CLEARER” translations, and yet not one man, woman, or child connected with *any outfit* named above could do the simplest thing asked of them by a Bible believer: just find something in their Bible that you couldn’t find in an AV because the AV is “archaic.”

Simple, isn’t it?

You would think that *twenty years* would produce *one item*, wouldn’t you?

Here is a town with 20,000 Christians, Scriptural billboards all over town, one BJU graduate running an interdenominational bunch of Charismatics, and another BJU graduate running an interdenominational school for sissies, 4,000 college level students (with faculty members) in two secular schools, thirty-five Southern Baptist churches recommending five to ten translations, thirty independent Baptist churches “using” the *King James*, with about *five of them* believing it, and not one man, woman, or child, in twenty years, could find *one* that was so, out of a “clearer” or “newer” translation, that could not be found in a Book written *370 years ago!*

Remarkable, isn't it?



# ARTICLE THIRTY-NINE

## “A Typical Alexandrian Apostate”

In this article we shall take up a review of a typical Cult production. When we say “typical,” we mean that it voices the sentiments of the leading faculty members at Pensacola Christian College, Bob Jones University, Hyles-Anderson, and Tennessee Temple University. The article to be reviewed was written by Brad Allman and is called “The KJV—Can it be Totally Trusted?”

The *purpose* of Allman’s article is to destroy the faith of the reader in the *AV* text; this is sheepishly worded as “to respond to claims made by those who hold the *erroneous* view of the *KJV* as the only accurate and trustworthy version of the *Holy Scriptures*.” Naturally, the article has nothing to do with anyone here in Pensacola. We teach *many translations* are “accurate” in *many respects*, and many are “trustworthy” in *many respects*. We use *twenty-eight translations* here at the Institute and six different Greek texts. However, we believe the *AV* is “without error,” and that errors can be found in the *ASV*, *NIV*, *NASV*, *RSV*, *NRSV*, *NEB*, etc.

A German missionary has a “trustworthy translation” in Luther’s translation of the Receptus. An Italian missionary has a “trustworthy translation” in Diodati’s translation of the Receptus. A French missionary has a “trustworthy translation” in Olivetan’s translation of the Receptus, etc.

The *ASV*, *NASV*, *RSV*, *NRSV*, *NIV*, and *NEB* are not in the least “trustworthy,” as they come from the *wrong text*, in the *wrong location*, done by *critics* with the *wrong motive* for selling books. (See how this motive has been covered up in the “*New*” *King James Bible* in 2 Cor. 2:17, exactly as the translators of the *ASV*, *NASV*, *RSV*, and *NRSV* tried to cover their tracks.)

Allman begins by listing “archaic words” which can easily be updated in the margin of any *King James Bible* and often are. The list Allman gives is a standard list of twenty words which would take up less than *one page of marginal notes*. Allman’s alibi for listing these words is that he and a man named Edwin Palmer think that the word of God is covered by an “indelible *impenetrable* crust” in the *AV* version.

Sunday, Torrey, Moody, Finney, Spurgeon, Larkin, Paton, Carey, Goforth, et al., evidently never found that much trouble with it. Neither have I nor Bruce Cummins nor Lester Roloff nor John Rawlings nor Harold Henniger nor Jack Hyles. We had no trouble “penetrating the crust” and feeding our souls and the souls of 400,000 people from the “*fossilized text*” (citing Edwin Palmer).

The first thing Allman does is correct Genesis 1:28 with the Hebrew and *thereby loses the record of Job 1, 38; Psalm 82; 2 Peter 3; and 2 Corinthians 4:4*. This lands Allman flat on his back with Henry Morris, where both men mistake *the water* of 2 Peter 3 with Noah’s flood. *A worse mistake could not be made in the first two verses of the Bible*.

To Allman, the use of the masculine possessive “**his**” for “its” (Exod. 40:11) is an

“extremely poor and incorrect rendering.” The silly boy evidently couldn’t find the sun as “his” in Malachi 4 or the sun as “his” in Psalm 19. *Both references are to Jesus Christ*, who is called “it” in Genesis 3 in any Hebrew text. Allman pretends Malachi 4:2 is not a reference to Jesus Christ.

In his search for problem texts, Allman takes the position of an *unsaved infidel* in 2 Chronicles 15:1-8 (although Allman, as Afman, Yoho, Lowery, and Price, is an apostate Fundamentalist) and decides that “**the prophecy of Oded**” couldn’t have come from Oded because it came from Azariah, “the son of Oded.” [This is so typical of the Mickey Mouse type of “scholarship” we have in America today that we have included about twenty cases of these Disneyland-logic type of things in our book on *Problem Texts* (1980).]

Imagine a man in a court of law—apostates operate outside the laws of jurisprudence—claiming that 2 Chronicles 15:1-8 was a contradiction, when the text stated two prophecies—one from Azariah and one from Oded (v. 8). Imagine a man so deficient in remedial reading that he worries about “a fossilized crust” on the AV, and he can’t even read the *plain English* that doesn’t need updating! Look at it, “**And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded.**”

Now, imagine a man who thinks he is smart enough to correct God taking a corrector of the AV seriously who can’t read the conjunction “**and**” in his *own language*! Isn’t that the limit?

Allman also seems to think that if you give an idiomatic translation in your own language that it is bad because it should have been word-for-word in a literal translation. Since this ancient chestnut is thoroughly answered in the appendices of *Problem Texts* (1980), what is the point in discussing it? No translation of *any* Greek text would be a *good* translation if it were “word for word.” If it were word for word, it would be exactly what Allman claimed for the AV. It would be “extremely poor, archaic, and *incomprehensible*.” We have given a list of *ten samples* in the work *Problem Texts*. Allman is worried about the “article” in Matthew 7:24 and 25 and claims that we wouldn’t find out that Christ was the Rock without putting in the article. Since the rock in Matthew 7 is *not* Christ, but is a reference to His *teachings* (see Matt. 7:24) and doing His teachings, works, Allman broke his Scriptural neck on the passage, and didn’t have to do it, for Christ is called the “**Rock**” in 1 Corinthians 10. Not knowing the Biblical difference between Old Testament discourses given to Jews under the Law (Matt. 7) and Christians in the Body (1 Cor. 10), Allman did the only thing that a Cult member could do: he denied the word, changed the word, bragged about the change, and then lost himself in *false doctrine*. The “**rock**” in Matthew 7:24 is *doing* what Christ *taught*.

(Often, correcting the AV with Hebrew and Greek—see both samples just cited[Gen. 1 and Matt. 7]—produces heresy. It is a very common thing today among faculty members of Christian schools who view the Bible believer as a “heretic.”)

Allman thinks that Mary’s cover-up for Christ’s family life (Luke 2:48) is the same as a professional physician writing a history by the Holy Spirit (Luke 2:33), so he justifies the RSV reading of the ASV and NASV on that verse.

The rest of Allman’s allegations are answered in our work *Problem Texts*.

He concludes his paper by calling the Holy Bible “an archaic loaf of bread.” Little cuties like “**crowns**” should have been “diadem” (Rev. 19:12) are to make you think that “diadem” is easier to understand—not “archaic,” remember?—like “**crowns.**” “**Admiration**” should have been “amazement” (Rev. 17:6); “*fetchd a compass*” should have been “circle,” etc., only show the amazing capacity that modern apostates have for lack of common sense and scholarship. Allman’s troubles may be summed up as:

1. An inability to read *marginal notes*.
2. An inability to understand *one syllable words* used in the twentieth century.
3. An inability to read a *Greek lexicon* (the word “kai” can mean “even” or “and” or a number of other things: See 2 Pet. 1:1 and Titus 2:13, etc.).
4. An amazing ignorance of *religious history* (see comments on “**Easter,**” Acts 12, in our Commentary or in *Problem Texts*).
5. An inability to discern right and wrong in *moral issues*. (The main objectors to the AV when it came out were not Bible-believing Baptists; the objectors to the ASV and NASV are.)

And so it goes. Allman bases his cockeyed position on the opinions of Robert Sumner (p. 12), Newman and MacRae (p. 12), D. A. Carson (p. 12), F. F. Bruce (p. 13), Ralph Earle (p. 11), H. Dennett (p. 11), and other members of the Alexandrian Cult. There isn’t a Bible believer in the entire list. Birds of a feather flock together.

## ARTICLE FORTY

### “A Typical Case History”

We have discussed at length in the *Bulletin* the gyrations of the Alexandrian Cult. Through the months and years we have reproduced for the reader much of the correspondence of the Cult, although not all of it.

Any reader with any degree of intelligence may well be asking himself, “In view of the *documented evidence*, running into volumes (Pickering, Fuller, Hills, Waite, Burgon, Wilkerson, Clarke, Cimino, Cummons, Miller, Phillpot, et al.), why is it that not *one* member of the Alexandrian Cult has ever repented, cleaned up his life, and returned to his faith in the Book by which he was saved?” Afman, Price, and Roberson were all saved through the teaching and preaching of the *King James Bible* (Tennessee Temple); Custer, Neal, and Wisdom were all saved through the preaching and teaching of the *King James Bible* (Bob Jones University); and the same may be said for the faculty members at Pensacola Christian College and Hyles-Anderson.

“**The mystery of iniquity**” is that no matter how much evidence is produced by *anyone* using *any* approach (subtle, blunt, Christian, unchristian, smooth, slick, crude, shallow, direct, etc.), the faculty members go right on turning out *Bible-rejecting apostates* who think that separation is *dedication*, discipline is *spirituality*, and smooth slick nonsense is *intelligence*. No Bible believer should be naive enough to suppose that any amount of evidence presented will ever stop these apostates from correcting the Holy Bible frequently, continually, and thoroughly. Their *egos* are their standard of final authority.

One might further ask himself, “If Ruckman is the vicious, *negative critic* that he is painted to be, how is it that he has not found something *wrong* with a Book after reading it through ninety-nine times?” (Over 140 times by 1995.) Surely if “Ruckman” is a vicious critic, he certainly would have enough discernment to pick up an error in a text after reading it in German, Spanish, Hebrew, Greek, and English, and checking it with *thirty Commentaries, three Lexicons, four Grammars, twenty Greek texts, and 300 scholars*. But no, the vicious critics turn out to be the people who talk about others using “un-Christian language.” They quietly proceed to correct the Lord in 31,000 places (assuming the Holy Bible is God’s Book which He wrote and preserved) on the grounds that they are capable critics.

Now, up until here we have only dealt with documented facts that can be proved in black and white. We have learned that *belly worship* is the motivating force behind modern Fundamentalism where it corrects the AV and that, having made an idol out of *Christian education*, these apostates assume that anything above education is a “god.” Since we place the AV well above *any* educator or *any* school or *any* institution or *any* scholar from *any* institution, we have earned for ourselves the title of “Bibliolater” in the eyes of the belly worshippers. Fair enough. Any time we can’t dish out more than we have to take will be a cold day in July.

But there is something even deeper than belly worship involved here and something ever

deeper than Genesis 3:1. What we will point out is how and *why* the modern, apostate Fundamentalist fell for the “original Greek” line and the “verbally inspired autographs” line and all the other cute little doo-hickeys that mark the Cult mentality. To do this, we will outline the course for a young man who has just been saved and called to preach, and we will mark how Satan guides and directs him to “higher education” so that he can “qualify” as a “recognized authority” (in the language of Gen. 3, “**be as gods, knowing**”).

1. The young man is led to Christ by a preacher or personal worker (or relative) who “uses” the AV and “uses” it when he leads him to Christ.
2. The soul winner may or may *not* believe the AV is the word of God when he “uses” it. However, this makes no difference in *the results*. The young man believes it *is* the word of God (1 Thess. 2:13) and gets saved. (These first two steps will account for 90 percent of all the conversions that took place in America in the last 300 years.)
3. The young man begins to read the AV and begins to grow in grace, and the Holy Spirit begins to deal with him about the ministry. He is led to believe, by all his counsellors, friends, relatives, and associates, that a minister must be *educated* to preach. (The fact that David, Peter, Amos, James, John, Andrew, and Elijah were *uneducated* never occurs to him.)
4. He immediately seeks out a Bible-believing *school* where he can learn *the Bible* so that he can preach *the Bible*, for this is what he feels called to preach.
5. Straightway, he is presented with a page in the *Sword of the Lord* (or an ad in *Moody Monthly* or a page in *The Christian Herald* or an ad in *Pulpit Helps*, etc.) where he may choose from a dozen “Bible-believing” institutions which teach *the Bible*, so he can preach *the Bible*. In his haste, he fails to notice that most of them advertise “high educational standards” or “high ethical standards” or “Bible-based curriculum” or “Bible-centered curriculum” and say *nothing* about *believing* anything. If “beliefs” are listed, the ad carefully avoids saying that anyone there believes the AV is the Scriptures. They may “use” it or “prefer” it or want to be “identified with it,” but *belief* is out of the question.
6. As the young man doubts what to do, he is presented with a series of *fleshy motives* for attending. Like pretty girls? Look at the trio! Like well-dressed boys? *Look at the brass quartet!* Sports minded? *Look at the new “field house”!* Hung up on *culture*? See the pretty museum and hear the *opera singers!* Interested in building a big work? See all *the money?*

*The Bible* doesn’t enter as a factor one time.

7. The young man picks his school on the basis that it is “recommended by good, *godly* men.” It is supposed to guarantee that he can build a large work or become a “soul winner” (no such thing is possible, but it is taken for granted); it has a reputation for being a “bastion of orthodoxy” or “true to the Fundamentals,” etc.

*The Bible* doesn’t enter as a factor one time.

Somewhere along the line our young preacher has been sidetracked. He doesn’t know it, but Satan has already *finished his ministry as a Bible-preaching ministry by a Bible believer*. He is now in the education circuit and will major in *culture*. If he gets *any* Bible it will be the Scofield notes from 1909 or the Larkin notes from 1929. If he graduates

believing the Book, it will be *in spite* of the faculty members, not *because* of them.

8. He graduates. He gets a church or a teaching position. Now is his golden opportunity to “fulfill the will of God,” etc. and “build a great work,” etc. Problem: How does he preach and teach the Bible? *No one he studied under ever saw or read the Bible.* They only had what they called “reliable and unreliable translations,” and all of them had errors and archaic words; *none of them were perfect.* All that was “perfect” was the teaching of the translations or the message of the translations or the *fundamentals* found in the translations. Since all three of these (teachings, message, and fundamentals) are found in the *worst translations* on the market (*ASV, NASV, RSV, NRSV, Living Bible, NEB, and NIV*), what is there left to preach but teachings, messages, and fundamentals?

*The Bible* doesn’t enter the equation one time.

9. Here is our young preacher in the pulpit. *In four months he runs out of material.* All the Fundamentals can be listed on a playing card. The main “teachings” of the Bible can be listed on *four sheets of paper*, and the “message” of the Bible can be found in one verse (John 3:16). Problem: how do I preach *the Bible*?

Answer: *you don’t. You have no Bible to preach.*

Then how can he keep his congregation (or class) interested? Quick!

He must dig up something they haven’t heard!

(Satan has accomplished his work through good, “godly,” dedicated Fundamentalists and has pulled it off without a hitch, so that being exposed to nothing but soul-winning, premillennial Fundamentalists, our young man is [to all Biblical purposes] out of the ministry, permanently. This is the story of 5,000 pupils in the United States, England, and Canada. The men behind this monstrous apostasy would call a Bible believer a “Ruckmanite.” *They are self-deluded hypocrites.*)

10. Nowhere comes the message, “A better translation should be ...” “The word here is archaic and is updated in the New Rinso ...” “There is only one Devil but many demons ...” “People in the Old Testament were saved by looking forward to the cross ...” “Everyone who was ever saved was saved by grace through faith ...” “It is a sin to wear slacks ...” “The Needle’s Eye was a gate in Jerusalem ...” “Westcott and Hort were conservatives ...” “The oldest manuscripts are naturally the best ...” “Don’t stir up division over translations ...” “Don’t ride hobbyhorses ...” “The word in the original actually meant ... .”

*The Bible* doesn’t figure anywhere in the preaching.

The man is not preaching *the Bible*.

He is preaching the *traditions* taught him in the “Christian” college.

Why?

Simple: he has nothing else to preach. He never learned *the Bible* because no one at the college *had one*.

He has to fill the air with *something* twice on Sunday and once on Wednesday, so he talks about “soul winning” and the “Fundamentals.” Don’t preach or teach a Book *you don’t*

*have. If you never had it, how do you even know what it says?*

The apostates (1700-1990) have done their work in the name of *Christian education*. They have produced a self-righteous Pharisee who has nothing to preach and nothing to teach. He must fill the space with something, and if he has to arouse interest after his people have heard the Fundamentals 4,000 times (all Catholics believed in the “Fundamentals” from A.D. 325 to A.D. 1990), then he will have to pick up little psychological nuggets from Narrimore or little intellectual nuggets from Thieme or little emotional adjustment tidbits from Gothard or little Greek nuggets from Kenneth Wuest.

*The Bible is not a factor in his ministry.*

This accurately describes the course of 3,000 graduates a year that graduate from more than *100 Christian colleges and universities in America. It is the course followed at every major Fundamental school in America where the faculty is made up of members of Bob Jones University.*

It is the bedrock foundation of the modern apostasy in the Body of Christ. It amounts to the fact that having *lost his Bible*, the modern Fundamentalist preacher must fill the air with something else—*anything else*. This operation is justified by the educators as they are the authors and finishers of the apostasy. Sitting secure in their air-conditioned offices, they destroy the local church (and the Body of Christ throughout the United States, attending those local churches) *by destroying the church’s pastor before he ever gets in the pulpit.*

This is (and has been) the *root and source* of all apostasy in the Body of Christ since 1611, and it will continue to be till the Advent.

## EPILOGUE

With the current raft of periodicals, articles, pamphlets, and xeroxed sheets of paper sailing all over the country trying to convince the Body of Christ that Bible believers are a “Jim Jones Cult,” one should not be surprised to find great “gaps” and “holes” in the content of these polemics. The contemporary feeling is that if you have proved that the AV translators didn’t profess to be putting out a perfect Bible, and if “good, *godly*, dedicated men” found fault with it, that all matters end here—the track is clear for a replacement of the AV with the ASV, NASV, RSV, NRSV, NIV, and similar vulgar *corruptions* of the word of God.

The Christian who “looks well to his going” (Prov. 14:15; 1 Thess. 5:2) and “proves all things” should now begin to examine these periodicals carefully and notice the *glaring omissions* that occur in them. We will list the missing items so that they can be checked on when a member of the Alexandrian Cult writes an article on “How We Got Our Bible” or “Verbal Inspiration” or “The History of the Transmission of the Text” or “No Perfect Translations,” etc., or any of the cute little do-hickeys that they rig up to keep the issues from being dealt with.

The issue is *not* “verbal plenary inspiration” of “original autographs.” *That never has been the issue one time in 1,800 years.* That was an issue *invented* in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries by Conservatives and Fundamentalists to avoid dealing directly with the critics of the Bible where those critics were criticizing the A V text. No Modernist wastes five minutes criticizing “originals.” He has better sense. The “issue of inspiration” is the apostate Fundamentalist’s alibi (or cover-up) for avoiding the issues. We will list *the issues*:

1. The issue concerns the fact that the MV and NASV (as the RSV and NRSV) are basically from the same Greek Alexandrian text of the *Roman Catholic Jesuit Rheims version of 1582*. In at least fifty crucial places these versions read with Rome against Protestant Christianity or even go beyond *Catholic versions* in perverting the truth.

To avoid dealing with this issue, the Alexandrian Cult has been pretending that since *some* readings in the AV match *some* readings in Jerome or the Rheims Bible, the AV—not the ASV, NASV, RSV, and NRSV—did the borrowing. *They are lying.* Even Jerome had to use the *Old Latin* of the Waldenses and Albigenses for many of his *Vulgate* readings. What is correct in the *Rheims* and *Vulgate* is retained in the AV, and what is incorrect will be found in the ASV, NASV, NIV, RSV, and NRSV. You will notice there has been no discussion of this all important issue in *any* of the pamphlets by Rice, Sumner, Bob Jones, Custer, Neal, Schraeder, MacRae, Newman, Brown, Provan, or Clark.

*There isn’t going to be either.*

2. *The issue* is that the present copy of the AV which we preach and teach has never yet been proved to be “guilty beyond the reasonable shadow of a doubt.” All attempts by the Alexandrian Cult to call your attention to previous editions, to foreign translations, or to the profession of translators is just so much baloney in the deep freeze. In our work *Problem Texts*,\* we dealt with the AV text that we teach and preach. There was not one



word from the Cult about it except perhaps they don't like "Easter" in Acts 12:4. Too many bunnies.

3. *The issue* is that there was never any B.C. Septuagint written by *anyone* no matter who thought there was or who *said* there was: the fact is there *wasn't*. With the evidence documented right before their faces for eleven years (*The Christian's Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*, 1970) the Cult is as quiet as a sick cow in a snowstorm. (Now twenty-nine years.)

Not one word from one faculty member of any university or college in the United States, regardless of any profession of any kind. Do you know why this is? Because a professional liar who is making his living implanting doubts in the minds of young men about the Holy Bible *cannot deal with an issue on Biblical authority when he is faced with it*. In two hours of taping, M. H. Clark didn't even attempt to *discuss* the matter. *There is nothing to discuss*. There was no B.C. "Septuagint."

4. *The issue* is that we have already demonstrated the impotency and sterility of the ASV and NASV in over 200 places in the Old and New Testaments (see the commentaries on Genesis, Exodus, Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Minor Prophets, Matthew, Acts, Galatians-Colossians, Pastoral Epistles, Hebrews, and Revelation) by dealing with *specific words* in specific verses in *specific passages* and have demonstrated more than 200 times that the ASV, NIV, and NASV are not "improvements" in any sense over the AV, no more than are the RSV and NRSV. The Alexandrian Cult hasn't broken the binding in on those Commentaries since they were printed, or if they did, they managed to read through 4,500 pages without being able to answer *one item* produced. Clark, Provan, Schrader, Custer, Neal, Brown, MacRae, and Newman didn't deal with *any* of the material in the Commentaries where they corrected the ASV and the NASV.

5. *The issue* is since the AV is the living word of the Living God, and contains the *living words of the Living God*, it is the living Bible, the living *Holy Bible*, and since we have *demonstrated* in writing (on at least three dozen occasions) that it is able to correct Hebrew and Greek scholarship (Machen, Warfield, Gregory, Nestle, Hort, Aland, Metzger, Robertson, Zodhiates, et al.), why don't these members of the Alexandrian Cult come up with something new? We have documented a dozen "new" items from the old AV of 1611 that are as sound doctrinally as eternal security or baptism by immersion. Why the silence?

Can't *one* of these incredible idiots denounce Tribulation salvation by faith and works? Can't *one of them* denounce Millennial salvation by sight and works? Can't *one of them* denounce male angels that are thirty-three and one-half years old? Can't *one of them* prove how that teaching the original forbidden fruit was from *a vine tree* is a heresy?

Where is the bold fundamental "defender of the faith" who will stand up and prove that Acts 13:48 is not a reference to Romans 2:7? *The Trinitarian Bible Society doesn't believe that it is*. Why all the silence, children? Cat got your tongue? We put out a book on the *Mark of the Beast* in 1959 with *eighteen items* in it that no Greek or Hebrew scholar had been able to pick up in *nineteen centuries* of Bible study. If they were just lies why didn't somebody *prove it*? Fifth Amendment "soldiers of the faith"? In the Commentary on Job we gave the reader twenty-four verses that every outstanding Premillennialist in America

and Europe missed in dealing with prophecy. If the information was “heresy,” why wasn’t it dealt with? Why all this nonsense about “verbal plenary inspiration of originals”?

I’ll tell you why.

Because these dirty, deceitful, treacherous, *lying* rascals know power and authority when they run into it, and when they do, *they tuck their tails between their legs and run for the bushes*. When it comes to the issues listed above—especially *the first three*—the Alexandrian Cult is as quiet as a turkey farm on Thanksgiving afternoon.

And don’t worry your pretty little head; they don’t have one member who can deal with *those* issues. Cult members always major in “hobby horses” that no one can put in any stable. Proving “verbal inspiration of the originals” is about as expedient and as spiritual as proving that Paul was a dwarf or that Christ had red-brown hair.

Now, what we have done, by the grace of God, is extract about *one hundred* “new teachings” from the old Book, by comparing the AV with the AV, and by *sidestepping* Greek and Hebrew manuscripts and Greek and Hebrew scholars. If the Alexandrian Cult is right in their position, then it would be no effort on their part, at all, to prove that all of these “new” teachings are not only “novel” but *heretical*, since they were arrived at by using the AV as the final authority over (and often against) the “original languages.”

*Well, where is the proof?*

When these hypocrites mention it, they handle it exactly like a Catholic historian writes church history. They say, “Ruckman teaches that you can correct the Greek with the English.”

Period.

What’s the matter, sonny? ‘Fraid to give us an example? *The examples are given*. You mean to tell me you aren’t going to *discuss them*? No siree! What they are going to do is try to prevent any young man or woman from reading the PROOF of that statement, as demonstrated on a dozen occasions, so that he will not know what is involved in it. These hypocrites say, “Ruckman says that marriage is always, and only, a fleshy affair.” Proof?

The only proof they will give is *half of one quotation* off *one* page of a forty-page Scripture-with-Scripture study that shows exactly what “Ruckman” teaches about *marriage*. Their only hope is to ban the books or else put out enough gossip and slander so that a Christian would not think the books were worth reading. *They can’t face the print*. They say, “Ruckman says the AV is superior to the originals.”

Well, come on, aren’t you going to list the *four reasons* that Ruckman listed? ‘Fraid somebody will see why the proposition is reasonable? Then if not, why not list what “Ruckman” listed when he made the statement?

Easy. *They are not seeking the dissemination of truth or knowledge*. They want an ignorant group of “laymen” following *their lead*.

How about God feeding Israel *again* in the wilderness with manna? They don’t recall seeing Revelation 12 and Micah 7 and Jeremiah 50:19-20 laid alongside each other in the last 500 years. Can’t someone prove *that* is a heresy? How about Christ dumping your sins in Hell (not “hades”) so that when He appears the second time there are no sins *on* Him?

Surely *that* must be a heresy; *I mean no Greek or Hebrew scholar ever found it in any set of Greek or Hebrew manuscripts.*

How about that partial post-tribulation rapture of Jews (Matt. 25 and Rev. 16)? *That* isn't very "historically Fundamentalist," is it? *Since it was in print thirty years ago, how come no one has ever proved it was a heresy?*

Having been shown *four dozen things* from an English Bible that they never saw before, these Hebrew and Greek scholars, with their "reliable translations," not only have to confess that the Greek and Hebrew illuminated nothing, they have to confess that they can't answer the demonstration with a similar demonstration from Hebrew or Greek.

*No Greek or Hebrew scholar in America or Europe, for 200 years, has been able to give any light on the Scriptures that wasn't already in the English text.* Vertical studies done into one word to prove something that has already been proven in the English text is neither light nor illumination. It is confirmation of a text that illuminates *without* grammatical studies.

Taking the *Bible Believer's Commentary Series* as a series (nine volumes) we have slapped these Jim (Bob) Jones people in the face with over 200 items *they missed* while they were arguing about "verbal, plenary inspiration." Furthermore, *their teachers* missed the items.

Now, where is the rebuttal? If Ruckman is a heretic and his teaching heresy, where is the proof? If a marriage is really flesh-joining-flesh, plus leaving father and mother, plus spiritual union (as taught by John McGraw), *every saved woman in America is living in adultery if she is married to an unsaved man:* there is no spiritual union. If McGraw was right (*they distribute his tracts at BJU*) in his teaching on marriage, every young married couple living with either of their parents *has never been married.*

Such are the ways of those who try to handle "Ruckman's" material after calling it "heresy." After being told by the Holy Spirit that if an unbelieving wife departed from her husband he was no longer *bound* to her (1 Cor. 7:15), one pastor in New York said he would quit the ministry permanently if his wife left him *for any reason.* Was he lying or just a *coward?*

We teach that demons are "**devils**" (plural). Can't anyone prove *that* is a heresy? Isn't there only one Devil? Did any scholar even attempt to handle *that* with John 6:70-71 staring him in the face? *In any language?* We teach further that devils have *wings.* Surely *this* could be proved to be a "heresy." Unger didn't say that; there are no Systematic Theologies (see Demonology) that say that. Surely "Ruckman" must be wrong and all the others right. Well then, why isn't it *discussed?* It should be easy to prove that demons (devils) don't have wings. *What could be easier to prove than that?*

Why, these silly asses couldn't prove it with *any* Greek text.

*They couldn't prove it if they had the "verbally, plenary inspired originals."*

Do you know why?

Because God has showed them nothing: *absolutely nothing.*

So when these destructive critics begin to try to talk the Body of Christ out of their God-given birthright to *read* and *believe* God's words and accept them as the Supreme

Authority for all matters of faith and practise, all they can say is “so-and-so” said this and “so-and-so” said that, and surely if “so-and-so” and “so-and-so” believed this or that, then Ruckman’s teaching couldn’t be right.

Where is the *Scripture study* on what “Ruckman” teaches?

*They haven’t got any Scriptures; they can’t discuss any Scriptural problem.*

And you wouldn’t believe the alibi these rascals use for failure to pick up a Bible and turn to the passages and deal with them. The alibi they use is that since these advanced revelations came from a Book *that they had already condemned*, they were “hobby horses,” “irrelevant,” after all, “the main issue” is soul winning, etc.

Why, you haven’t seen one article attacking the *King James Bible* in 300 years that was written by a *consistent soul winner*. *Consistent* soul winners who spend their lives in tract distribution, street preaching, jail and hospital visitation, witnessing, and personal evangelism are not in the same bracket as institutional executives whose lives are given to promotion, morale building, and *preservation of machinery*.

When listing the great *soul winners* of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, no one would think of listing Machen, Warfield, Robertson, MacRae, Newman, Schaff, or Hort with Billy Sunday, Walter Wilson, Clifford Lewis, Pappy Reveal, or Lester Roloff. Poppycock! It is possible for a teacher in a school to win a soul to Christ now and then, but to use that as an alibi for not facing the truth and dealing with the truth and, even worse, calling the truth a “heresy”—*without being able to discuss it*—is a disgrace and a blasphemy to the name of Jesus Christ.

For twelve years two small paperbacks have been circulating over the world. They state that there are eighteen types of Antichrist in the Bible *and give his name, number, letter, mark, religion, sign, and race*. Not a peep from the Cult. They state that the ASV and the NASV are *Roman Catholic Bibles*. Not a peep from the Cult. They state that there was no B.C. “LXX” that any apostle used. *Not a peep from the Cult*. They state that the Scofield note on Romans 8:1 is a lie. *Not a peep from the Cult*. They show that the NASV is the twin sister of the RSV and NRSV. *Not a peep from the Cult*.

They state that the historic position on the number “five” was that it was the number of *grace*, and that this “historic position” is *cockeyed*. “Five” stands for *death*. What was the *answer* to all of this by those who believed that the “verbal, plenary, verbally inspired originals” were superior to the AV? *Not a word*. Whatever Greek texts these Jim (Bob) Jones people had, they were not “close enough to the original autographs” so that they could find out *anything* about the number “five.”

All is quiet on the Alexandrian Front.

To fill in these gaping holes in their defenses, these Cultic Coons wasted your time on:

(1) What the AV translators *professed*.

(2) What some scholar *thought* was wrong with some word.

(3) Trying to define “scripture” as “originals only” when the only verse that dealt with inspiration (2 Tim. 3:16) said “**scripture**,” not “originals”.

(4) Arguing about revisions and translations.

(5) Listing “historic positions.”

*The Bible wasn't faced.* We used the Bible in presenting the material. It was *the Scriptures* that gave the material, and the material was in *the Scriptures*. It was not *answered* with the Scriptures by any faculty member; it was not answered from Greek manuscripts, English translations, Spanish translations, German translations, Coptic and Syriac translations. *It was avoided.* It was avoided for twelve years (Now twenty-nine years), and there is a raft of material in the Commentaries that was being taught in the local churches *twenty-five years ago* and was put on reel-to-reel tape. Not a peep from the Cult.

“Ruckman teaches there will be no women in heaven.”

All right, sonny. *List the verses.* “Ruckman” *listed and deal with them.*

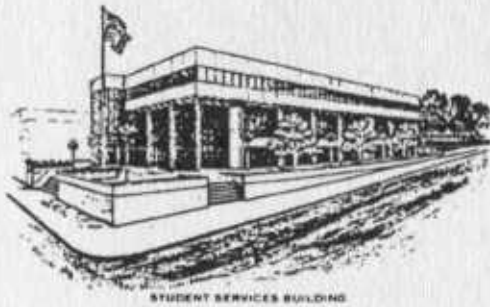
Whatsa' matter, honey, can't you *find* them? They are right on the page *where you read.* Refute the verses with the right verses. I mean really, if the AV is so full of mistakes that it is not the “Scripture” and the Scripture is only “verbally-inspired autographs,” surely you shouldn't have any trouble refuting the position as *you* stated it. Of course, you lied about *how* Ruckman states it, but don't let that bother you! You had no intention of dealing with it anyway. You just wanted to be sensational to get some attention!

So from now on the Bible believers may prophesy on the nature of the literature they will receive from the Cult. It will not be documented Scriptural discussions on sound doctrine comparing Scripture with Scripture. It will be a general statement taken out of context from one of “Ruckman's” books, *and then all the evidence in the book for that statement will be omitted.* What the reader will read is the *writer's opinion* of that isolated statement and the *opinion of someone else* who holds the *same opinion.* We call this being “opinionated.”

Readers of the *Bulletin* are encouraged to buy the Commentaries, and especially the book on *The “Errors” in the King James Bible*, and see exactly what is going on. These works point out, *document*, and *demonstrate* the fatuities and false teachings of the Fundamental schools and their faculty members, and *document* and *demonstrate* the duplicity and deceit practised by revision committees composed of Conservatives and Fundamentalists. *The material will be answered by no one.*

All will remain: “Quiet on the Alexandrian Front.”

# Appendix 1



STUDENT SERVICES BUILDING

## TENNESSEE TEMPLE SCHOOLS

*Distinctively Christian*

1815 UNION AVENUE  
CHATTANOOGA, TENNESSEE 37404

TELEPHONE 615/698-6021

April 12, 1978

Mr. Ronnie Powell  
150 West Terry Drive  
Trailer "C"  
Pensacola, FL 32503

Dear Mr. Powell:

Thank you for your letter of April 5, directed to Mr. E. C. Haskell, who has asked that I answer your questions.

To answer your questions, I must say, as a teacher of Greek, that all the translations could be improved. However, I am also assuming that you have not studied Greek as yet, since you are making application to enter Tennessee Temple Schools and the statement I have made could be misinterpreted by some.

With specific reference to the King James translation, I must ask: which revision you refer to as the one to be accepted? It has been revised at least three times. The first translation of 1611 included the Apocrypha, which I do not accept as inspired.

We, at Tennessee Temple Schools, believe that the original manuscripts were inspired. We only have copies of the originals and I believe that this was providential. If we had an original then some would be worshipping the manuscript rather than the author, who is God.

The same can be true of a translation. People have been known to worship a translation rather than God.

I hope this will help you.

Sincerely,


*Cliff Robinson*  
Cliff Robinson  
Vice President

CR:gs  
COLLEGE      BIBLE SCHOOL      SEMINARY      HIGH SCHOOL      ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

LEE ROBERSON, D. D., LL. D., Founder/Chancellor

J. R. FAULKNER, LL. D., President

## Appendix 2

																																																																																																																									
¶ The names and order of all the Bookes of the Olde and New Testament, with the Number of their Chapters.																																																																																																																									
	<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; font-weight: bold; vertical-align: middle;">G</td> <td style="padding-left: 5px;">Euesis hath Chapters</td> <td style="text-align: right; padding-right: 10px;">50</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;"></td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Exodus</td> <td style="text-align: right;">40</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Ecclesiastes hath Chapters</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Leuiticus</td> <td style="text-align: right;">27</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">The song of Solomon</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Numbers</td> <td style="text-align: right;">36</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Isaiah</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Deuteronomie</td> <td style="text-align: right;">34</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Ieremiah</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Ioshua</td> <td style="text-align: right;">24</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Lamentations</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Judges</td> <td style="text-align: right;">21</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Ezekiel</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Ruth</td> <td style="text-align: right;">4</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Daniel</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>1. Samuel</td> <td style="text-align: right;">31</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Hosea</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>2. Samuel</td> <td style="text-align: right;">24</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Ioel</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>1. Kings</td> <td style="text-align: right;">22</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Amos</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>2. Kings</td> <td style="text-align: right;">25</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Obadiah</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>1. Chronicles</td> <td style="text-align: right;">29</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Ionah</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>2. Chronicles</td> <td style="text-align: right;">36</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Micah</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Ezrah</td> <td style="text-align: right;">10</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Nahum</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Nehemiah</td> <td style="text-align: right;">13</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Habakkuk</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Ester</td> <td style="text-align: right;">10</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Zephaniah</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Iob</td> <td style="text-align: right;">42</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Haggai</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Psalmes</td> <td style="text-align: right;">150</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Zechariah</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Prouerbs</td> <td style="text-align: right;">31</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Malachi</td> </tr> </table>	G	Euesis hath Chapters	50			Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes hath Chapters		Leuiticus	27	The song of Solomon		Numbers	36	Isaiah		Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah		Ioshua	24	Lamentations		Judges	21	Ezekiel		Ruth	4	Daniel		1. Samuel	31	Hosea		2. Samuel	24	Ioel		1. Kings	22	Amos		2. Kings	25	Obadiah		1. Chronicles	29	Ionah		2. Chronicles	36	Micah		Ezrah	10	Nahum		Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk		Ester	10	Zephaniah		Iob	42	Haggai		Psalmes	150	Zechariah		Prouerbs	31	Malachi		<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;"></td> <td style="text-align: right;">12</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">The song of Solomon</td> <td style="text-align: right;">8</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Isaiah</td> <td style="text-align: right;">66</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Ieremiah</td> <td style="text-align: right;">52</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Lamentations</td> <td style="text-align: right;">5</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Ezekiel</td> <td style="text-align: right;">48</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Daniel</td> <td style="text-align: right;">12</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Hosea</td> <td style="text-align: right;">14</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Ioel</td> <td style="text-align: right;">3</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Amos</td> <td style="text-align: right;">9</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Obadiah</td> <td style="text-align: right;">1</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Ionah</td> <td style="text-align: right;">4</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Micah</td> <td style="text-align: right;">7</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Nahum</td> <td style="text-align: right;">5</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Habakkuk</td> <td style="text-align: right;">3</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Zephaniah</td> <td style="text-align: right;">3</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Haggai</td> <td style="text-align: right;">2</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Zechariah</td> <td style="text-align: right;">14</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Malachi</td> <td style="text-align: right;">4</td> </tr> </table>		12	The song of Solomon	8	Isaiah	66	Ieremiah	52	Lamentations	5	Ezekiel	48	Daniel	12	Hosea	14	Ioel	3	Amos	9	Obadiah	1	Ionah	4	Micah	7	Nahum	5	Habakkuk	3	Zephaniah	3	Haggai	2	Zechariah	14	Malachi	4
G	Euesis hath Chapters	50																																																																																																																							
	Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes hath Chapters																																																																																																																						
	Leuiticus	27	The song of Solomon																																																																																																																						
	Numbers	36	Isaiah																																																																																																																						
	Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah																																																																																																																						
	Ioshua	24	Lamentations																																																																																																																						
	Judges	21	Ezekiel																																																																																																																						
	Ruth	4	Daniel																																																																																																																						
	1. Samuel	31	Hosea																																																																																																																						
	2. Samuel	24	Ioel																																																																																																																						
	1. Kings	22	Amos																																																																																																																						
	2. Kings	25	Obadiah																																																																																																																						
	1. Chronicles	29	Ionah																																																																																																																						
	2. Chronicles	36	Micah																																																																																																																						
	Ezrah	10	Nahum																																																																																																																						
	Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk																																																																																																																						
	Ester	10	Zephaniah																																																																																																																						
	Iob	42	Haggai																																																																																																																						
	Psalmes	150	Zechariah																																																																																																																						
	Prouerbs	31	Malachi																																																																																																																						
	12																																																																																																																								
The song of Solomon	8																																																																																																																								
Isaiah	66																																																																																																																								
Ieremiah	52																																																																																																																								
Lamentations	5																																																																																																																								
Ezekiel	48																																																																																																																								
Daniel	12																																																																																																																								
Hosea	14																																																																																																																								
Ioel	3																																																																																																																								
Amos	9																																																																																																																								
Obadiah	1																																																																																																																								
Ionah	4																																																																																																																								
Micah	7																																																																																																																								
Nahum	5																																																																																																																								
Habakkuk	3																																																																																																																								
Zephaniah	3																																																																																																																								
Haggai	2																																																																																																																								
Zechariah	14																																																																																																																								
Malachi	4																																																																																																																								
✠ The Bookes called Apocrypha.																																																																																																																									
	<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; font-weight: bold; vertical-align: middle;">E</td> <td style="padding-left: 5px;">Sdras hath Chapters</td> <td style="text-align: right; padding-right: 10px;">9</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;"></td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>2. Esdras</td> <td style="text-align: right;">16</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Tobit</td> <td style="text-align: right;">14</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">The song of the three children.</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Iudeth</td> <td style="text-align: right;">16</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">The story of Susanna.</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>The rest of Esther</td> <td style="text-align: right;">6</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">The idole Bel and the Dragon.</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Wisdome</td> <td style="text-align: right;">19</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">The prayer of Manasseh.</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Ecclesiasticus</td> <td style="text-align: right;">51</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">1. Maccabees</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">2. Maccabees</td> </tr> </table>	E	Sdras hath Chapters	9			2. Esdras	16	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah		Tobit	14	The song of the three children.		Iudeth	16	The story of Susanna.		The rest of Esther	6	The idole Bel and the Dragon.		Wisdome	19	The prayer of Manasseh.		Ecclesiasticus	51	1. Maccabees				2. Maccabees		<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;"></td> <td style="text-align: right;">6</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">1. Maccabees</td> <td style="text-align: right;">16</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">2. Maccabees</td> <td style="text-align: right;">15</td> </tr> </table>		6	1. Maccabees	16	2. Maccabees	15																																																																																
E	Sdras hath Chapters	9																																																																																																																							
	2. Esdras	16	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah																																																																																																																						
	Tobit	14	The song of the three children.																																																																																																																						
	Iudeth	16	The story of Susanna.																																																																																																																						
	The rest of Esther	6	The idole Bel and the Dragon.																																																																																																																						
	Wisdome	19	The prayer of Manasseh.																																																																																																																						
	Ecclesiasticus	51	1. Maccabees																																																																																																																						
			2. Maccabees																																																																																																																						
	6																																																																																																																								
1. Maccabees	16																																																																																																																								
2. Maccabees	15																																																																																																																								
✠ The Bookes of the New Testament.																																																																																																																									
	<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="font-size: 2em; font-weight: bold; vertical-align: middle;">M</td> <td style="padding-left: 5px;">Atthew hath Chap.</td> <td style="text-align: right; padding-right: 10px;">28</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;"></td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Marke</td> <td style="text-align: right;">16</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">2. Thessalonians hath Chapters</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Luke</td> <td style="text-align: right;">24</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">1. Timotheus</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Iohn</td> <td style="text-align: right;">21</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">2. Timotheus</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>The Actes</td> <td style="text-align: right;">26</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Titus</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>The Epistle to the Ro-</td> <td></td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Philemon</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>manes</td> <td style="text-align: right;">16</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">To the Hebrewes</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>1. Corinthians</td> <td style="text-align: right;">16</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">The Epistle of Iames</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>2. Corinthians</td> <td style="text-align: right;">13</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">1. Peter</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Galatians</td> <td style="text-align: right;">6</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">2. Peter</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Ephesians</td> <td style="text-align: right;">6</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">1. Iohn</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Philippians</td> <td style="text-align: right;">4</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">2. Iohn</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>Colossians</td> <td style="text-align: right;">4</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">3. Iohn</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>1. Thessalonians</td> <td style="text-align: right;">5</td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Iude</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Reuelation</td> </tr> </table>	M	Atthew hath Chap.	28			Marke	16	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters		Luke	24	1. Timotheus		Iohn	21	2. Timotheus		The Actes	26	Titus		The Epistle to the Ro-		Philemon		manes	16	To the Hebrewes		1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames		2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter		Galatians	6	2. Peter		Ephesians	6	1. Iohn		Philippians	4	2. Iohn		Colossians	4	3. Iohn		1. Thessalonians	5	Iude				Reuelation		<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;"></td> <td style="text-align: right;">3</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">2. Thessalonians hath Chapters</td> <td style="text-align: right;">6</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">1. Timotheus</td> <td style="text-align: right;">4</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">2. Timotheus</td> <td style="text-align: right;">3</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Titus</td> <td style="text-align: right;">1</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Philemon</td> <td style="text-align: right;">13</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">To the Hebrewes</td> <td style="text-align: right;">5</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">The Epistle of Iames</td> <td style="text-align: right;">5</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">1. Peter</td> <td style="text-align: right;">3</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">2. Peter</td> <td style="text-align: right;">5</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">1. Iohn</td> <td style="text-align: right;">1</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">2. Iohn</td> <td style="text-align: right;">1</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">3. Iohn</td> <td style="text-align: right;">1</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Iude</td> <td style="text-align: right;">1</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px;">Reuelation</td> <td style="text-align: right;">22</td> </tr> </table>		3	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	6	1. Timotheus	4	2. Timotheus	3	Titus	1	Philemon	13	To the Hebrewes	5	The Epistle of Iames	5	1. Peter	3	2. Peter	5	1. Iohn	1	2. Iohn	1	3. Iohn	1	Iude	1	Reuelation	22																												
M	Atthew hath Chap.	28																																																																																																																							
	Marke	16	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters																																																																																																																						
	Luke	24	1. Timotheus																																																																																																																						
	Iohn	21	2. Timotheus																																																																																																																						
	The Actes	26	Titus																																																																																																																						
	The Epistle to the Ro-		Philemon																																																																																																																						
	manes	16	To the Hebrewes																																																																																																																						
	1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames																																																																																																																						
	2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter																																																																																																																						
	Galatians	6	2. Peter																																																																																																																						
	Ephesians	6	1. Iohn																																																																																																																						
	Philippians	4	2. Iohn																																																																																																																						
	Colossians	4	3. Iohn																																																																																																																						
	1. Thessalonians	5	Iude																																																																																																																						
			Reuelation																																																																																																																						
	3																																																																																																																								
2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	6																																																																																																																								
1. Timotheus	4																																																																																																																								
2. Timotheus	3																																																																																																																								
Titus	1																																																																																																																								
Philemon	13																																																																																																																								
To the Hebrewes	5																																																																																																																								
The Epistle of Iames	5																																																																																																																								
1. Peter	3																																																																																																																								
2. Peter	5																																																																																																																								
1. Iohn	1																																																																																																																								
2. Iohn	1																																																																																																																								
3. Iohn	1																																																																																																																								
Iude	1																																																																																																																								
Reuelation	22																																																																																																																								

18. Then shall ye returne and dis-  
cerne betwixt the righteous and the  
wicked, betwixt him that serueth  
God, and him that serueth his not.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his  
blessing on the good. 3 How rebuffed is  
the sacrifice of the Law, 4 and of the  
Leuites offering, and Offer.

**B**e beholde, the day cometh,  
that shall burne as  
an oven, and all the proud,  
yea and all that doe vio-  
lently shall stubble: and  
the day that cometh, shal burne them  
up, with the Lixn of houses, that  
it shall leaue them neither roots nor  
branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my

Name, shall the \*Sunne of righteous-  
nesse arise with healing in his wings,  
and shall ye forth and grow vp as  
calues of the stalle.

3 And ye shall treade downe the  
wicked: for they shall be as stubble  
vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that  
I shall doe this, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the \*Law of  
Moses my seruant, which I commaun-  
ded vnto him in Horeb for all Iuda,  
with the statutes and iudgements.

5 ¶ Beholde, I will send you \*E-  
lias the Prophet, before the coming  
of the great and dreadfull day of the  
Lord.

6 And hee shall turne the heart of  
the fathers to the children, and the  
heart of the children, to their fathers,  
lest I come and smite the earth with a  
ruine.

✠ The end of the Prophets.



APO





# APOCRYPHA.

## I. ESDRAS.

### CHAP. I.

1 *How his charge to the Priests and Levites.*  
 7 *A great Passover is kept. 20 His death is much lamented. 24 His resurrection. 27 The Temple, City, and people are destroyed. 34 The son of an angel cuts Babylon.*

**A**ND IUDAS held the Feast of the Passover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the Passover the fourteenth day of the first month:

2 Having sent the Priests according to their daily course, being arrayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake unto the Levites his holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to eat the holy Ark of the Lord, in the house that king Solomon the sonne of David had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more bear the Arke upon your shoulders: use therefore unto the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds.

5 According as David the king of Israel prescribed, & according to the ordinance of Solomon his sonne: & standeth in the Temple according to the several dignities of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the Passover according to the commandment of the

Lord, which was given unto Moyses.

7 And unto the people that was found there, Iudas gave threescore thousand lambs, and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the Kings allowances, according as hee promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Levites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and Sibus the governors of the Temple, gave to the Priests for the Passover, two thousand and six hundred sheepe, and three hundred calves.

9 And Iechonias, and Sannas, and Nathanael his brother, and Amathias, and Orbiel, and Ioram captaine over thousands, gave to the Levites for the Passover six thousand sheepe, and seven hundred calves.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Levites having the violence of bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindred.

11 And according to the several dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they roasted the Passover with fire, as appertaineth: so for the sacrificers, they sodde them in brass pots, and garnish with a good sauce.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the Priests their brethren, the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the six until night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.